

The Gaskell Journal – Subject Index

Last updated: 26 January 2011 (restructured March 2016)

The **Subject Index** contains topics (including novels, characters, historical movements and personages etc) that are discussed in the articles and reviews that appear in the journal. In this index, publications appear under their author(s), except in the case of anonymous works which appear under title, and Elizabeth Gaskell's own publications, which also appear under their titles.

Location references are to volume number - in **bold** - followed by the year and then by inclusive page numbers. Notes are indicated by 'n' or 'nn' after the page number. Page numbers in *italics* refer to illustrations

Subject Index

Abbot, Rev'd John C.

The Mother at Home... **16**, 2002, 88

Abel, Elizabeth, Hirsch, Marianne and Langland, Elizabeth (eds)

The Voyage In: Fictions of Female Development **21**, 2007, 49n9

'An Accursed Race' (short story) **7**, 1993, 24, 30; **15**, 2001, 33-4, 35, 37n2; **17**, 2003, 18-20; **19**, 2005, 18-19; **24**, 2010, 120

Ackroyd, Peter

Dickens **24**, 2010, 71n9, 72nn12-13

acting *see* the stage

Acton, William

Prostitution **7**, 1993, 54

Adams, Abigail

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 59

Adams, Sarah Mrs William Bridges Adams *see* Flower, Sarah

Adam, Adolphe **2**, 1988, 39n5

Adams, William Bridges **5**, 1991, 17

Addams, Jane **16**, 2002, 51, 54

Adelaide, Queen **1**, 1987, 28

Adhead, Joseph

Distress in Manchester **19**, 2005, 51n51

adult education **15**, 2001, 8

mechanics institutes **7**, 1993, 57, 58, 61, 64n5; **13**, 1991, 86, 98, 102n44, n46; **15**, 2001, 8; **16**, 2002, 36

self-improvement **13**, 1999, 85-103; **16**, 2002, 31, 36

see also working class education

advertising **17**, 2003, 34-5; **20**, 2006, 41, 42

Agassiz, Louis **16**, 2002, 16

agricultural workers *see* farm workers

agriculture *see* farmers/farming

Aidé, Hamilton **14**, 2000, 17
Carr of Carrlyon **14**, 2000, 18
Rita... **14**, 2000, 17-18

Alcock, Samuel **6**, 1992, 67

Alcock, Susanna Harriet née Robberds (Samuel Alcock's wife) **6**, 1992, 67

Alcott, Bronson **6**, 1992, 47, 53

Alcott, Louisa May
on *Life of Charlotte Brontë* **19**, 2005, 65
Journals... **19**, 2005, 68n65
The Pickwick Portfolio **18**, 2004, 10

Alexander, Christine **8**, 1994, 70; **18**, 2004, 14n25
on Charlotte Brontë **18**, 2004, 13
Edition of the Early Writings of Charlotte Brontë **8**, 1994, 60, 69n14; **18**, 204, 13n9, 14nn14-15

Alexander, Christine and McMasters, Juliet (editors)
The Child Writer... **18**, 2004, 14n27

Alexander, Christine and Smith, Margaret
The Oxford Companion to the Brontës **18**, 2004, 13n2, 14n16

Algiers **5**, 1991, 22, 24; **15**, 2001, 54

alibi, use of **21**, 2007, 23
in *Mary Barton* **21**, 2007, 23, 24, 26, 33-4

All the Year Round **4**, 1990, 61; **7**, 1993, 76n2; **12**, 1998, 4; **14**, 2000, 56-7; **18**, 2004, 10;
20, 2006, 42
Christmas issues **20**, 2006, 5, 36, 38
short stories published in **4**, 1990, 58-9; **19**, 2005, 102; **20**, 2006, 5-6, 29, 30, 33, 35, 37, 41;
21, 2007, 65, 100

Allan, James **16**, 2002, 30

Allan, Janet **2**, 1988, 57n7; **4**, 1990, 61; **5**, 1991, 35n1

Allen, D. E.
The Naturalist in Britain **13**, 1999, 100n6

Allman, George **16**, 2002, 16, 30

Allott, Miriam
The Brontës... **18**, 2004, 14n17

Altick, Richard D.
The English Common Reader **5**, 1991, 35n3; **20**, 2006, 45n8; **22**, 2008, 75

American Civil War, 1861-5 **1**, 1987, 36, 37, 38; **4**, 1990, 60; **5**, 1991, 52; **9**, 1995, 1, 3; **15**, 2001, 59-60; **16**, 2002, 51; **17**, 2003, 81-2; **18**, 2004, 41, 42; **20**, 2006, 10; **22**, 2008, 88; **23**, 2009, 55, 61

Britain and **15**, 2001, 60-61; **16**, 2002, 43

British opposition to **18**, 2004, 42

Robert Collyer and **22**, 2008, 91

Elizabeth Gaskell's interest in **22**, 2008, 92

opinions on **15**, 2001, 57-8, 61

Robert Gould Shaw and **9**, 1995, 3-8; **15**, 2001, 59-60; **19**, 2005, 102; **22**, 2008, 88-9;
23, 2009, 55

American Indians **19**, 2005, 93-4; **21**, 2007, 79, 81, 82, 83, 102
 depicted in 'Lois the Witch' **21**, 2007, 102

American literature
 Elizabeth Gaskell's knowledge of **21**, 2007, 102
see also individual authors

American Unitarianism **6**, 1992, 26, 28, 47, 53, 54, 56n14; **9**, 1995, 2; **12**, 1998, 15; **15**, 2001, 56, 60; **16**, 2002, 51; **21**, 2007, 81-2; **22**, 2008, 86, 88, 89, 90-91, 93n3, 94n26
see also United States

American War of Independence (American Revolution) (1812-14) **19**, 2005, 91, 92-3

Ames, Mrs Rebecca **6**, 1992, 48, 50

analogy, use of **21**, 2007, 23, 37n11
 in 'A Dark Night's Work' **21**, 2007, 67
 in *Mary Barton* **21**, 2007, 23

Anderson, Amanda
Tainted Souls ... **23**, 2009, 52nn16-17

Anderson, Harriet (Mrs Matthew Anderson) *see* Carr, Harriet

Anderson, Matthew **6**, 1992, 67

Anglican Sisters (Religious Order) **17**, 2003, 64

Anglicanism **6**, 1992, 29; **19**, 2005, 38
 the Litany **6**, 1992, 29-30
see also religion

Annals of Natural History **17**, 2003, 30

The Annual Register ... 1838 **24**, 2010, 49, 50, 58n18

anthropology **16**, 2002, 33-4, 40-41
see also ethnology

Anti-Corn Law League **23**, 2009, 59

antiquarian studies **1**, 1987, 1-2

Apothecaries Act 1815 **22**, 2008, 73, 84n8

Appleton & Co., New York (publishers) **19**, 2005, 55

Arbuckle, Elisabeth Sanders
Harriet Martineau's Letters to Fanny Wedgwood **16**, 2002, 68, 75n17, 75nn20-21, 75n23;
21, 2007, 113n3

Arch, Joseph **5**, 1991, 7; **22**, 2008, 63
Joseph Arch: the Story of his Life (The Autobiography of Joseph Arch) **22**, 2008, 63-4

architecture *see* housing conditions

archives/family papers **24**, 2010, 2-3, 10
 Jamison Family Papers, John Rylands Library **24**, 2010, 1-17
see also Gaskell scholarship/studies, source material; letter writing

Arianism **15**, 2001, 2-3, 4
see also religion

Arndt, Ernst Moritz **19**, 2005, 85n28

Arnim, Bettina von **8**, 1994, 9
Goethes Briefwechsel mit einen Kind **19**, 2005, 75

Arnold, David

The Problem of Nature **16**, 2002, 83n8

Arnold, Matthew **16**, 2002, 12; **19**, 2005, 62

his correspondence **19**, 2005, 75

Culture and Anarchy **22**, 2008, 62

Letters of... **19**, 2005, 84n15

‘The Scholar-Gipsy’ **19**, 2005, 62

Arnold, Dr Thomas (of Rugby) **4**, 1990, 46, 50n4; **10**, 1996, 78-9; **19**, 2005, 62; **22**, 2008, 58, 66, 71n26

Arnold, Mrs Thomas **8**, 1994, 8

Arnold, William Thomas **19**, 2005, 96

The Art Journal **2**, 1988, 54n1

Arthurian legend **24**, 2010, 110, 114n24

see also fairytales

artisans *see* working classes

artists *see* individual artists; painters/painting

Ashley, Lord *see* Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, 7th Earl of Shaftesbury

Ashley, Michael

Mrs Gaskell’s Tales... **12**, 1998, 21

Ashton, Mary *see* Potter, Mary

Ashton, Rosemary (editor)

Versatile Victorian... **19**, 2005, 84n13

Ashton, Samuel (Thomas Ashton’s father) **3**, 1989, 17

Ashton, Thomas **12**, 1998, 39

murder of **3**, 1989, 15, 16-21, 22, 24

Astaldi, Maria Luisa

La signora Gaskell **1**, 1987, 43-4

Athenaeum **14**, 2000, 31; **18**, 2004, 79n11; **22**, 2008, 81; **24**, 2010, 52

Atkinson, Lieutenant William **18**, 2004, 38; **24**, 2010, 120-21

The Atlantic Monthly **1**, 1987, 36; **17**, 2003, 86

Charles Eliot Norton published in **1**, 1987, 39, 40; **4**, 1990, 59; **21**, 2007, 102, 113n2

Atonement **6**, 1992, 59-60, 62, 64, 66n12

doctrine of **15**, 2001, 5-6

Atwood, Margaret

Surfacing **8**, 1994, 71-2

Auerbach, Berthold **4**, 1990, 54

Die Frau Professorin **12**, 1998, 13n14

Village Tales... **7**, 1993, 43

Auerbach, Nina **23**, 2009, 18, 23

Communities of Women... **1**, 1987, 19; **17**, 2003, 59, 68, 73n5, 75n47; **21**, 2007, 38

Romantic Imprisonment **9**, 1995, 39

Women and the Demon **6**, 1992, 65n1

Austen, Jane **4**, 1990, 66-8; **21**, 2007, 38-9; **23**, 2009, 16, 21-2, 26; **24**, 2010, 125n2, 125n7

James Stanier Clarke, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 116
Emma **4**, 1990, 67, 88, 90, 91n7; **17**, 2003, 53; **23**, 2009, 26
D. W. Harding on **23**, 2009, 21, 30n22
Mansfield Park **4**, 1990, 67; **10**, 1996, 92-101; **13**, 1999, 68n18; **21**, 2007, 62n2
Northanger Abbey **18**, 2004, 8; **20**, 2006, 48
Pride and Prejudice **21**, 2007, 2-3, 6-7, 13; *North and South*, similarities with **21**, 2007, 3, 7, 18, 18n6; Mark Schorer's edition **21**, 2007, 18n3
on women's education **9**, 1995, 13; **15**, 2001, 8
Austin, Sarah **19**, 2005, 84n14
Characteristics of Goethe **19**, 2005, 84n14
Australia
women writers in **18**, 2004, 11-13
Australian aborigines **16**, 2002, 33; **18**, 2004, 12
see also ethnology
author construct/intention
in *North and South* **22**, 2008, 116-17, 125-6, 138, 143n48
authors' payments **17**, 2003, 79, 90n7; **19**, 2005, 88; **20**, 2006, 34, 35, 37, 40-41, 43
autobiography
female **14**, 2000, 1-13
fictionalization of **14**, 2000, 2-3
spiritual **14**, 2000, 1, 2, 12n6
auto-didacts *see* self-improvement
autograph collections, Elizabeth Gaskell's **20**, 2006, 2, 11; **23**, 2009, 5
Avery, Gillian
Childhood's Pattern... **16**, 2002, 93, 110nn25-7, 110n33
Axon, William E. A. (editor)
Annals of Manchester **3**, 1989, 19, 20, 21
Artisan Naturalists... **13**, 1999, 100n5
Axon, William E. A. and Axon, Ernest
Gaskell Bibliography... **2**, 1988, 59
Bachelard, Gaston
The Poetics of Space **20**, 2006, 84, 90n38
Bagehot, Walter **9**, 1995, 51, 54n8
Baker, Frances
'Elizabeth Gaskell: The Ghost in the Garden Room' (M. Phil. thesis) **20**, 2006, 45n23
Baker, Sir Thomas
Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel **6**, 1992, 67
Baker, William and Womack, Kenneth (editors)
A Companion to the Victorian Novel **18**, 2004, 14n25
Bakewell, Robert **17**, 2003, 32n23
Bakhtin, Mikhail
on genre **11**, 1997, 43-4, 47, 52

Speech Genres... **11** 1997, 53n1

Baldick, Chris

In Frankenstein's Shadow... **10**, 1996, 83, 87; **11**, 1997, 44-5

ballads *see* songs and ballads

Ballantyne, James **8**, 1994, 81, 82

Balzac, Honoré de **7**, 1993, 30-31

Eugénie Grandet **7**, 1993, 31; **15**, 2001, 70

Bamford, Ann (Samuel Bamford's daughter) **22**, 2008, 110

death **22**, 2008, 105-7

Bamford, Jemima ('Mima') **22**, 2008, 97, 104, 107, 110

Bamford, Samuel **3**, 1989, 58; **10**, 1996, 34-6; **13**, 1999, 85, 88-9, 97-8, 103n50; **19**, 2005, 43, 45, 48; **22**, 2008, 96-115

appearance **22**, 2008, 102, 107

Autobiography, ed. W. E. A. Chambers **22**, 2008, 113n38

on the Bible **22**, 2008, 110

Jane Welsh Carlyle and **22**, 2008, 98, 101, 102

Thomas Carlyle and **22**, 2008, 98, 101-2, 108-9, 111n8

Chartism and **22**, 2008, 97-8

on class distinction **19**, 2005, 45-6

correspondence **22**, 2008, 97; *see also* individual correspondents

criticism of/attacks on **22**, 2008, 107, 108

death **22**, 2008, 97, 98

The Dialect of South Lancashire **22**, 2008, 98, 100, 108; second edition **22**, 2008, 109

his Diary **22**, 2008, 115n68, 115n71

Charles Dickens on **22**, 2008, 98

Early Days **22**, 2008, 98, 102, 107-8

John Forster and **22**, 2008, 97, 108-9, 111n8

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 7; **22**, 2008, 103, 107

Elizabeth Gaskell and **22**, 2008, 99, 101-7, 109

Elizabeth Gaskell's use of his poetry **20**, 2006, 73, 88n3

William Gaskell and **22**, 2008, 100, 101, 113n31

The Ghost of Tim Bobbin (anon. satire on Bamford attrib. to George Richardson) **22**, 2008, 108, 115n68

'God help the poor' **2**, 1988, 5; **3**, 1989, 18-19; **10**, 1996, 36; **11**, 1997, 50-51; **13**, 1999, 89; **20**, 2006, 73; **22**, 2008, 96, 97, 99, 107

John Harland, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 100, 108

Homely Rhymes **10**, 1996, 35-6

Hours in the Bowers **10**, 1996, 35; **22**, 2008, 99

William Howitt and **22**, 2008, 99, 112n17; in his *A Man of the People* **22**, 2008, 112n17

imprisonment **22**, 2008, 97, 106, 110

as a journalist **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 109

'Lament for my Daughter' **22**, 2008, 105-6

on the Lancashire dialect **22**, 2008, 98, 100, 101, 108, 109, 112n24

life **22**, 2008, 97-8, 104, 111n6, 113n38
 in London, working for Inland Revenue **22**, 2008, 98, 106, 108-9, 110
 on *Mary Barton* **19**, 2005, 46; **20**, 2006, 7; **22**, 2008, 103, 105, 108
Mary Barton, his poetry quoted in **20**, 2006, 73; **22**, 2008, 96, 97, 107
Mary Barton, his poetry quoted in **22**, 2008, 96, 97, 107
Mary Barton, his role in **22**, 2008, 96-7, 99, 100-101, 102, 107, 109-11
Miscellaneous Poetry **10**, 1996, 35
 as a parish constable **22**, 2008, 107
Passages in the Life of a Radical **2**, 1988, 4-5; **13**, 1999, 89, 101n19; **19**, 2005, 50n28; **22**, 2008, 63, 97-8, 101-2, 110; William Henry Brockett's copy **22**, 2008, 111n7
Poems **22**, 2008, 98, 113n52
 as a poet **22**, 2008, 97, 99, 112n19
 as a radical **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 110-11
 'A Scene in North Lancashire' **22**, 2008, 110
 Samuel Smiles on **22**, 2008, 112n17
 testimonial fund for **22**, 2008, 98, 108, 115n68
 'Tim Bobbin's grave' **22**, 2008, 99
The Traveller (unfinished novel) **22**, 2008, 98
 'The Two Judgments' **19**, 2005, 45-6
Walks in South Lancashire **19**, 2005, 50n35; **22**, 2008, 98, 110
 working class settings, use of **20**, 2006, 73, 74
 bank holidays **3**, 1989, 58
 Banks, Isabella **4**, 1990, 48
 Banks-Smith, Nancy **14**, 2000, 94, 98
 Barford *see* Byerley's school, Barford
 Baring, Lady Harriet **19**, 2005, 70
 Barker, Juliet
 The Brontës **11**, 1997, 3, 13nn4-5; **16**, 2002, 75n22; **20**, 2006, 25n8, 26n23
 Barlow, Linda **21**, 2007, 7-8, 9, 12
 Barnard, Robert
 book review **17**, 2003, 121-2
 Barreca, Regina
 Untamed and Unabashed **24**, 2010, 33, 44
 Barrell, John
 The Idea of Landscape... **7**, 1993, 15n13
 Barrett, Elizabeth *see* Browning, Elizabeth Barrett
 Barthes, Roland **14**, 2000, 86, 90; **21**, 2007, 24
 Bartholomew, Michael **21**, 2007, 85n12
 Bartholomes (publisher) **8**, 1994, 85
 Basch, Françoise
 Relative Creatures ... **2**, 1988, 82; **11**, 1997, 69; **18**, 2004, 33n30, 35n80; **21**, 2007, 90n10; **23**, 2009, 51n13

Bataille, George
Visions of Excess **13**, 1999, 56, 64, 65
 battered women *see* domestic violence
 Baxter, Richard **10**, 1996, 45
 Baym, Nina **11**, 1997, 55
Woman's Fiction... **19**, 2005, 54
 Beach, John **5**, 1991, 6
 Beadle and Company, New York (publishers) **17**, 2003, 81-2
 Beard, Rev'd John Relly **20**, 2006, 24
The Confessional... 27n40
 beauty
 John Ruskin on **13**, 1999, 2, 5, 14n7
 Beazley, Elisabeth
Maddocks and the Wonder of Wales **13**, 1999, 83n11
 Bede, Cuthbert
The Adventures of Mr Verdant Green **22**, 2008, 71n27
 Beeching, Jack
The Chinese Opium Wars **17**, 2003, 10nn6-7
 Beer, Gillian
Darwin's Plots... **16**, 2002, 14, 19-20
 Beeton, Isabella **22**, 2008, 22, 30
Belgravia Magazine
 [Mary] Elizabeth Braddon as editor **21**, 2007, 100, 101
 Bell, A. S. **19**, 2005, 99n9
 Bell, Alan
Sydney Smith **1**, 1987, 2
 Bell, Acton *see* Brontë, Anne
 Bell, Currer *see* Brontë, Charlotte
 Bell, Ellis *see* Brontë, Emily
 George Bell (publisher) **19**, 2005, 5
 Bell, Vanessa (*née* Stephen) **18**, 2004, 10
 Belloc, Louise **19**, 2005, 98
 Belsham, Thomas **8**, 1994, 7; **15** 2001, 4
 Benedetti, Jean
Gilles de Rais... **12**, 1998, 27n8
 benevolence *see* charity/charitable works
 Bentley (publisher) **14**, 2000, 15-16, 17
 Bentley, Eric
The Life of the Drama **11**, 1987, 85n13
Bentley's Miscellany
 Katharine Thompson published in **22**, 2008, 79, 83n6, 85n23, 85n25
 Berardi, Rosario **1**, 1987, 44

Bergerm John

Ways of Seeing **22**, 2008, 21n16

Berridge, Virginia

Opium and the People ... **17**, 2003, 11n12

Berwick, Stephen (pseud.) **2**, 1988, 9

‘Bessy’s Troubles at Home’ (short story) **18**, 2004, 79n13; **20**, 2006, 34

Bewick, Thomas **1**, 1987, 48; **2**, 1988, 48

the Bible/biblical allusions **3**, 1989, 33; **20**, 2006, 33-4, 86; **22**, 2008, 52, 65, 110

Samuel Bamford on **22**, 2008, 110

in *Cousin Phillis* **3**, 1989, 72-5; **22**, 2008, 65

in *Cranford* **21**, 2007, 40

in ‘The Heart of John Middleton’ **18**, 2004, 73-4

in ‘Lois the Witch’ **21**, 2007, 80, 101

in *Mary Barton* **2**, 1988, 14, 15, 16-17, 21, 29; **6**, 1992, 32, 35-6; **8**, 1994, 11; **13**, 1999, 90

in *North and South* **2**, 1998, 22-3, 29

in *Ruth* **6**, 1992, 36-9, 58; **18**, 2004, 50-51, 53, 54-5, 60; **21**, 2007, 89

in *Sylvia’s Lovers* **6**, 1992, 20-22

typological study of **18**, 2004, 72

Biblical criticism **8**, 1994, 5, 6, 7

Biblical names

in *Ruth* **18**, 2004, 50-64

Bick, Susan **23**, 2009, 40, 49, 51n8

Bingley, Rev’d W. **13**, 1999, 79, 83n8

Binney, Edward **13**, 1999, 87-8, 101n14; **19**, 2005, 34, 39, 40, 41, 45, 46

biography

female autobiography **14**, 2000, 1-3

Elizabeth Gaskell’s interest in **14**, 2000, 19

as male dominated **14**, 2000, 1

writing of **11**, 1997, 1-3; **19**, 2005, 56

biological laws **17**, 2003, 15, 17-18

see also evolutionary theory

bipolar disorder **21**, 2007, 54, 57, 60

see also nervous disorders

Birrell, Augustine

Life of Charlotte Brontë **19**, 2005, 99n8

Black Dwarf (newspaper) **22**, 2008, 99

Blackie & Son **8**, 1994, 85

Blackwood, John

as George Eliot’s publisher **14**, 2000, 62, 64, 67, 69; **23**, 2009, 32

as Margaret Oliphant’s publisher **14**, 2000, 67, 69

Blackwood, William **8**, 1994, 46-7, 55, 81, 82-4

George Eliot, correspondence with **23**, 2009, 35

William Stevenson, correspondence with **1**, 1987, 2-3

Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine **22**, 2008, 25, 29
 George Eliot: *Scenes of Clerical Life* published in **23**, 2009, 32
Blackwood's Magazine **1**, 1987, 2-8; **5**, 1991, 29; **7**, 1993, 76n1; **8**, 1994, 68n4, 83; **18**, 2004, 12; **22**, 2008, 28
 Africa, map of, published in **8**, 1994, 58, 59
 anonymous articles in **8**, 1994, 56
 Brontë family and **8**, 1994, 54-69
 Eliot: *Scenes of Clerical Life* published in **14**, 2000, 66
 James Hogg and **8**, 1994, 54, 55, 56, 67, 70, 72
 Margaret Oliphant's articles in **14**, 2000, 61, 62, 63, 65
 William Stevenson's articles in **1**, 1987, 2, 3, 4, 5; **8**, 1994, 49, 51
 travel writing in **8**, 1994, 58, 59, 60, 68n8
 Blake, William **6**, 1992, 33; **18**, 2004, 2; **22**, 2008, 47
 Blamires, David
 Johannes Tauler: *The Book of the Perfect Life*, translated by **19**, 2005, 85n27
 Blanchard, Paula
 Sarah Orne Jewett ... **17**, 2003, 86, 91n20
 Bloomer, Amelia **24**, 2010, 74-5, 83n10
 Bloomfield, B. C. **11**, 1997, 23n1
 Bloomsbury School of Art **5**, 1991, 19
 blue book *see* the census
 the Bluebeard story **20**, 2006, 32, 45n16, 49
 Blumenbach, Johann Friedrich **16**, 2002, 31
 Blythe, Ronald
 Austen: *Emma* edited by **4**, 1990, 91n7
 boarding schools **22**, 2008, 57, 58
 see also education
 Bobbin, Tim **22**, 2008, 99
 'Tummus and Meary' **22**, 2008, 108
 Boccaccio
 Decameron **19**, 2005, 25
 Bock, Carol
 Charlotte Brontë... **8**, 1994, 69n23
 Bodenheimer, Rosemarie **21**, 2007, 22, 37n12
 The Politics of Story in Victorian Social Fiction **18**, 2004, 31n5, 35n71; **21**, 2007, 2, 19n6, 19n11; **21**, 2007, 89n1, 90n1; **22**, 2008 140n18, 141n21, 143nn44-5, 143n48
 Bodichon, Barbara Leigh (Mrs Eugene Bodichon) *see* Smith, Barbara Leigh
 Bodichon, Dr Eugene **5**, 1991, 22-3; **15**, 2001, 54
 the body
 attitudes to **14**, 2000, 26-9
 Boggs, W. Arthur **6**, 1992, 39n1, n8
 Bolam, C. Gordon *et al.*
 The English Presbyterians **15**, 2001, 12n3

Bonaparte, Felicia

The Gypsy-Bachelor of Manchester... **12**, 1998, 20n7; **16**, 2002, 28n29, 83n5, 105;
18, 2004, 35n78, 53, 62n1, 63n7; **21**, 2007, 63n7

on *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 63n7

Bonheur, Rosa **7**, 1993, 18; **24**, 2010, 73

book prices **13**, 1999, 95, 102n46; **14**, 2000, 15

book reviews **5**, 1991, 29-30; **7**, 1993, 43; **10**, 1996, 84; **14**, 2000, 16

average payment for **14**, 2000, 67

see also journalists/journalism; literary journals/reviews

Booker, John

Memorials of the Church in Prestwich **3**, 1989, 27n6

Booth, W. C.

The Rhetoric of Fiction **22**, 2008, 116

Booth, William

In Darkest England **6**, 1992, 33

borderline personality disorder (BPD)

bipolar disorder and **21**, 2007, 54

causes **21**, 2007, 54-5

definition **21**, 2007, 53

depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 52-61

symptoms **21**, 2007, 53-4, 55-61; financial irresponsibility **21**, 2007, 60-61; mind-reading
21, 2007, 59

Borelli, Ada **1**, 1987, 44

Borghi, Liana M. and Camporesi, Cristiano

L'etica sociale nell'eta vittoriana **1**, 1987, 44

Bosanquet, Charles ('Bosie') **14**, 2000, 15, 22n4; **23**, 2009, 5

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **14**, 2000, 15; **15**, 2001, 39; **20**, 2006, 2

Bostridge, Mark

Florence Nightingale ... **23**, 2009, 59

Boswell, James

Life of Samuel Johnson **11**, 1997, 7; edited by George Birkbeck Hill **18**, 2003, 3

botany

amateur interest in **7**, 1993, 10-11; **13**, 1999, 86-8; **19**, 2005, 41-2, 43

see also evolutionary theory

Botting, Fred

Gothic **20**, 2006, 59n3

Bourdieu, Pierre

The Field of Cultural Production **14**, 2000, 34n12

Bowen, John **22**, 2008, 153, 159n10, 159n22, 160nn25-6

Bowles, Caroline

Tales of the Factories **2**, 1989, 25

Bradbury, Malcolm

Dangerous Pilgrimages... **15**, 2001, 62n2

Bradbury and Evans (publishers) **20**, 2006, 29

Braddon, [Mary] Elizabeth
as editor, *Belgravia Magazine* **21**, 2007, 100, 101
Lady Audley's Secret **9**, 1995, 47; **18**, 2003, 45; **20**, 2006, 98, 101n14

Braddon, Mary
Aurora Floyd **19**, 2005, 15

Bradley, Ian *see* Simon, Brian and Bradley, Ian

brain fever **21**, 2007, 56-7

Branca, Patricia **7**, 1993, 51

Brand, C. P.
Thomas Carlyle and Dante **10**, 1996, 2

Brantlinger, Patrick **24**, 2010, 58n22, 58n36

Branwell, Elizabeth (Charlotte Brontë's aunt) **8**, 1994, 57; **18**, 2004, 1

Brecht, Bertolt **11**, 1997, 22

Bremer, Fredrika **9**, 1992, 76n9; **17**, 2003, 108
'Christmas Eve and Christmas Matins', translated by Mary Howitt **19**, 2005, 88
A Diary **6**, 1992, 73, 74, 75
Elizabeth Gaskell and **6**, 1992, 74, 75n4
The Home... **6**, 1992, 73, 74
'Life in the North' **17**, 2003, 93
The Twins... **6**, 1992, 74

Brewster, David

Bridell, Eliza (Mrs Frederick Lee Bridell) *see* Fox, Eliza

Bridell, Frederick Lee **5**, 1991, 23-4, 25

Brief Encounter (film) **20**, 2006, 99, 100

Brierley, Ben **3**, 1989, 58
Home Memories **22**, 2008, 113n32

Briggs, Asa
on Crimean War **23**, 2009, 60
A Social History of England **18**, 2004, 33n22, 33n24
Victorian Cities **20**, 2006, 72n18
Victorian People **23**, 2009, 60
Victorian Things **20**, 2006, 100n6

Bright, Henry Arthur **15**, 2001, 8

Bright, John **6**, 1992, 31; **10**, 1996, 47, 51; **12**, 1998, 24; **23**, 2009, 58, 59-60

Brill, Barbara **22**, 2008, 93n2
William Gaskell... **15**, 2001, 13n8; **17**, 2003, 74n15; **22**, 2008, 112n15

Brindley, James **22**, 2008, 61

British Association for the Advancement of Science **4**, 1990, 47-8; **19**, 2005, 40

British Empire **16**, 2002, 76

The British Mother's Magazine **16**, 2002, 88, 89, 94, 96

British Quarterly Review **7**, 1993, 43, 68
Mary Barton reviewed in **3**, 1989, 17

Broadhead, Richard H. **7**, 1993, 70, 77n6
 Brockett, William Henry **22**, 2008, 111n7
 Brodetsky, Tessa
 Elizabeth Gaskell **18**, 2004, 34n67, 35n75, 36n90
 Brodie, Benjamin **16**, 2002, 30
 Brontë, Anne **20**, 2006, 3; **22**, 2008, 5
 Agnes Grey **11**, 1997, 3-4; Angeline Goreau's 'Introduction' to **17**, 2003, 75n47
 Tenant of Wildfell Hall **6**, 1992, 32; **14**, 2000, 5
 'A Word to the Elect' (poem) **21**, 2007, 77
 Wuthering Heights, Charlotte Brontë's 'Preface' to **17**, 2003, 75n47
 Brontë [Patrick] Branwell **8**, 1994, 67; **11**, 1997, 2, 3, 7, 10-11, 13nn3-4; **18**, 2004, 9; **23**, 2009, 33; **24**, 2010, 8
 Blackwood's Magazine and **8**, 1994, 54-5, 56, 67, 68
 'Misery' (poem) **8**, 1994, 68n1
 Brontë, Charlotte **18**, 2004, 92; **19**, 2005, 54, 61; **20**, 2006, 2, 26n24, 49, 58; **24**, 2010, 22, 28
 Louisa May Alcott on **19**, 2005, 65
 Christine Alexander on **18**, 2004, 13
 Angrian stories **18**, 2004, 1, 9
 autobiographical writing **18**, 2004, 4, 5-6
 Augustine Birrell: *Life of...* **19**, 2005, 99
 Anne Brontë: *Wuthering Heights*, 'Preface' to **17**, 2003, 75n47
 'Catalogue of my books' **18**, 2004, 4
 David Cecil on **2**, 1988, 81
 character **18**, 2004, 5-6; **19**, 2005, 58
 correspondence **11**, 1997, 8-10, 12; **20**, 2006, 25n19, 26n24, 26n32; **21**, 2007, 103; *see also individual correspondents; Letters...* below
 on *Cranford* **14**, 2000, 29
 cross-dressing depicted in her fiction **24**, 2010, 73
 death **11**, 1997, 5; **19**, 2005, 52, 53; **20**, 2006, 3; **23**, 2009, 59
 education **18**, 2004, 1
 Emma (fragmentary story) **18**, 2004, 1, 13n3
 'The Evening Walk' **18**, 2004, 4
 on the fallen woman **23**, 2009, 52n15
 as a feminist **9**, 1995, 13
 feminist criticism of **2**, 1988, 82
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 7; **20**, 2006, 2, 3, 7, 8-9, 17; **24**, 2010, 4
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **15**, 2001, 38; **16**, 2002, 64; **17**, 2003, 61, 62, 63, 68; **20**, 2006, 18; **23**, 2009, 59; **24**, 2010, 23
 Elizabeth Gaskell's *Life of...* *see Life of Charlotte Brontë*
 Elizabeth Gaskell's meetings with **5**, 1991, 27; **11**, 1997, 3, 4, 17; **23**, 2009, 5, 10, 11
 Glass Town stories **18**, 2004, 1, 4, 9
 as a gothic writer **20**, 2006, 49
 Constantin Heger and **11**, 1997, 5, 6, 7, 10-11; **16**, 2002, 72; **21**, 2007, 104

influence/importance **19**, 2005, 52, 54
Jane Eyre **4**, 1990, 53; **5**, 1991, 35; **11**, 1997, 3, 7, 11; **14**, 2000, 2; **16**, 2002, 2; **18**, 2004, 13n11;
19, 2005, 52, 54; **20**, 2006, 49; **21**, 2007, 3, 6, 7, 12-13; **23**, 2009, 52n15; **24**, 2010, 100
 the Kay-Shuttleworths and **11**, 1997, 4, 10, 16, 17-19; **17**, 2003, 62-4
 ‘The Last Sketch’ edited by William Makepeace Thackeray **18**, 2004, 13n3
Letters... **19**, 2005, 99n10; **20**, 2006, 25n19, 26n24, 26n32; **21**, 2007, 101
 George Henry Lewes and **4**, 1990, 68; **20**, 2006, 4, 41
 marriage **16**, 2002, 9; **19**, 2005, 98; **20**, 2006, 3; *see also* Nicholls, Arthur Bell
 Harriet Martineau and **16**, 2002, 64; **18**, 2004, 8
 Alice Meynell on **19**, 2005, 61
 on ‘The Moorland Cottage’ **7**, 1993, 42, 43
 Ellen Nussey, correspondence with **17**, 2003, 73n47; **20**, 2006, 17, 20-21
 at Pensionnat Heger, Brussels **19**, 2005, 56; **21**, 2007, 104
The Professor **11**, 1997, 6, 18-19; **16**, 2002, 73; **18**, 2004, 13n2; unpublished mss of **18**, 2004, 1
 T. Wemyss Reid on **19**, 2005, 98
 religious beliefs **20**, 2006, 17, 20-21
 ‘Retrospection’ **19**, 2005, 65
 on *Ruth* **8**, 1994, 12; **9**, 1995, 39; **18**, 2004, 16
 ‘The Secret’ **18**, 2004, 7-8, 7
 on serial publications **20**, 2006, 7
 on sexual behaviour **18**, 2004, 7-8
Shirley **7**, 1993, 44; **10**, 1996, 75; **11**, 1997, 17; **17**, 2003, 62, 63; G. H. Lewes’s review of **20**,
 2006, 4; **22**, 2008, 151; **24**, 2010, 54-5
 ‘Tale of the Islanders’ **20**, 2006, 15
 Mary Taylor, correspondence with **11**, 1997, 9, 12
 William Makepeace Thackeray and **19**, 2005, 58
 W. J. Thomson’s miniature portrait of **20**, 2006, 2
 United States, reputation in **19**, 2005, 52-3, 54-5
Villette **11**, 1997, 6, 10, 12; **16**, 2002, 72, 73
 on Cardinal Archbishop Wiseman **20**, 2006, 17
 Margaret Wooler, correspondence with **21**, 2007, 104
see also Nicholls, Arthur Bell
 Brontë, Emily [Jane] **6**, 1992, 15; **11**, 1997, 12; **20**, 2006, 2, 3, 58; **21**, 2007, 104; **22**, 2008, 57
 Gondal stories **18**, 2004, 6, 9
Gondal’s Queen... **8**, 1994, 67, 69n10
Wuthering Heights **11**, 1997, 3-4, 79, 84n6; **20**, 2006, 55; **21**, 2007, 77
 Brontë, Rev’d Patrick (Charlotte Brontë’s father) **11**, 1997, 2, 4, 8, 9, 13, 18; **16**, 2002, 72, 73; **18**,
 2004, 1; **23**, 2009, 32
 as an Evangelical **20**, 2006, 15
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 2; **20**, 2006, 2, 3, 4
 William Gaskell, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 4-5
 Annette B. Hopkins on **15**, 2002, 48; **16**, 2002, 48
 influence on his children **18**, 2004, 5

- Letters...* **20**, 2006, 25n8; **23**, 2009, 39n5
- Life of Charlotte Brontë*, reaction to **20**, 2006, 4-5, 29; **23**, 2009, 33
- Brontë family
- Blackwood's Magazine* and **8**, 1994, 54-69
- 'Branwell's Blackwood's Magazine' **8**, 1994, 60-62
- Complete Works...* **19**, 2005, 10
- education **18**, 2004, 1
- juvenilia **8**, 1994, 55, 58-62, 68n8; **11**, 1997, 5, 10, 11; **18**, 2004, 1-11, 13
- Life and Works...* (Haworth Edition) **19**, 2005, 2, 99, 100
- Alice Meynell on **19**, 2005, 61
- 'Noctes Ambrosianae', their version of **8**, 1994, 62, 63, 64
- 'Tales of the Islanders' **18**, 2004, 4-5, 6, 9, 13n9
- Mary Humphry Ward on **19**, 2005, 62
- Brontë Society (UK) **16**, 2002, 59; **22**, 2008, 1, 2
- Brook, Van Wyck
- New England Indian Summer* **15**, 2001, 59
- Brooks, Peter
- The Melodramatic Imagination...* **11**, 1997, 45, 83; **21**, 2007, 22
- Brooks, Phillips **22**, 2008, 88
- Brooks, Van Wyck
- The Flowering of New England* **17**, 2003, 90n18
- New England Indian Summer* **17**, 2003, 90n18
- Brooks, W. S. **7**, 1993, 17
- Brotherton Library, Leeds University
- Gaskell collection **4**, 1990, 1-27; **19**, 2005, 2-3; **21**, 2007, 92; **24**, 2010, 5
- Brougham, Henry, 1st Baron (Lord Brougham) **22**, 2008, 74, 75, 76, 79
- Anthony Thompson and **22**, 2008, 76, 78
- Katharine Thompson, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 84n18
- Brown, Harold **15**, 2001, 52n29
- Brown, Pearl H. **16**, 2002, 83n6
- Browne, Janet
- Charles Darwin: Voyaging* **21**, 2007, 99nn11-12
- Browning, Elizabeth Barrett **1**, 1987, 7, 8; **5**, 1991, 24; **14**, 2000, 76; **22**, 2008, 79; **23**, 2009, 32
- Aurora Leigh* **1**, 1987, 7-8; **11**, 1997, 12; **14**, 2000, 2
- autobiography **14**, 2000, 2
- as a feminist **9**, 1995, 13
- Eliza Fox, correspondence with **5**, 1991, 22
- Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 11
- influence **19**, 2005, 54
- juvenilia **18**, 2004, 3
- on *Ruth* **9**, 1995, 39; **18**, 2004, 16
- Browning, Robert **5**, 1991, 18, 22, 26; **23**, 2009, 32
- 'Fra Lippo Lippi' **4**, 1990, 66

- ‘Home Thoughts, From Abroad’ **21**, 2007, 70
Men and Women **2**, 1988, 13
The Ring and the Book **18**, 2004, 72
- Bruce, Lady Augusta **5**, 1991, 51
- Bruce, Mary L.
Anna Swanwick... **19**, 2004, 84n8
- Bruce, Robert **5**, 1991, 51
- Buchanan, Laurie
on *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 52, 63nn10-11
- Buckle, Henry **24**, 2010, 117
- Buckland, George **19**, 2005, 37-8, 49
- built environment *see* housing conditions
- Bull, Thomas
Maternal Management of Children... **16**, 2002, 96
- Bullard and Lee, Boston **1**, 1987, 32
- Buller, Charles **6**, 1992, 42
- Buller Rev’d Reggie **6**, 1992, 48
- Bunsen, Baron **8**, 1994, 8; **19**, 2005, 69-70, 83n2
Ernst Moritz Arndt and **19**, 2005, 85n28
Die Zeichen der Zeit... **19**, 2005, 81; Catherine Winkworth’s translation of: *Signs of the Times...*
8, 1994, 8; **19**, 2005, 85n28
- Bunyan, John
The Pilgrim’s Progress **18**, 2004, 70, 71, 75, 76, 79n18; **19**, 2005, 46
- Burdett-Coutts, Angela **14**, 2000, 45
- Burke, Edmund
Thomas Paine and **24**, 2010, 121-2, 126n30
- Burne-Jones, Edward
The Briar Wood (painting) **24**, 2010, 110
- Burnett, Anne **5**, 1991, 64
- Burnett, John
A Social History of Housing **20**, 2006, 89n9, 89nn20-22, 89n27
- Burns, Robert **8**, 1994, 42, 43, 44, 77, 78
- Burstyn, Joan **11**, 1997, 65
- Burton, Richard **23**, 2009, 4-5
- Bussey, Gertrude **16**, 2002, 52
- Bussi Parmiggiani, G. Eliza **1**, 1987, 45
- Butler, Josephine E. **9**, 1995, 28; **23**, 2009, 43, 52n19
- Butler, Judith
Gender Trouble ... **24**, 2010, 31-2, 45n6
- Butler, Marilyn **6**, 1992, 73
Peacock Displayed: A Satirist in His Context **21**, 2007, 99n1
on *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 51
- Butler, Pierce **9**, 1995, 2

Butler, Samuel

The Way of All Flesh **7**, 1993, 72

Butterworth, James **13**, 1999, 85; **19**, 2005, 39, 44

Butterworth, John **13**, 1999, 100n7

Butterworth, Robert **10**, 1996, 90n8

Buxton, Richard **13**, 1999, 87, 100n10; **19**, 2005, 39

Byatt, A. S.

‘The Conjugal Angel’ (short story) **9**, 1995, 54n7

Byerley, Ann **5**, 1991, 6, 9

Byerley, Elizabeth *see* Lowndes, Elizabeth

Byerley, Frances **5**, 1991, 6; **10**, 1996, 20

Domestic Duties **5**, 1991, 8

Byerley, Katharine *see* Thompson, Katharine

Byerley, Maria **5**, 1991, 6, 9; **7**, 1993, 32n4

Byerley, Sara **5**, 1991, 10

Byerley, Thomas (the Misses Byerley’s father) **5**, 1991, 6; **21**, 2007, 96; **22**, 2008, 74

Byerley, the Misses **5**, 1991, 1-2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 14

correspondence **5**, 1991, 1, 2, 8

Katharine Thomson, relationship to **22**, 2008, 83n2

Byerley’s school **22**, 2008, 57, 69n2, 74, 82n2

Byerley’s school, Barford

Elizabeth Gaskell at **5**, 1991, 2, 3, 5-9; **7**, 1993, 16-17, 32n4; **10**, 1996, 14-15; **18**, 2004, 14n22;
22, 2008, 57, 69n2, 74, 83n2

Byerley’s school, Stratford-on-Avon

Elizabeth Gaskell at **1**, 1987, 3; **5**, 1991, 1, 2, 9-14; **22**, 2008, 74, 83n2

Bynum, Caroline Walker

Jesus as Mother **18**, 2004, 77

Byron, Lord George Gordon **8**, 1994, 44; **24**, 2010, 21

Childe Harold **8**, 1994, 57

death **22**, 2008, 42

The Island **14**, 2000, 77

‘The Cage at Cranford’ (short story) **19**, 2005, 3, 6; **22**, 2008, 157; **23**, 2009, 31n42

Cairns, Peter **8**, 1994, 47

Caldwell, Anne Marsh **14**, 2000, 18, 21-2

Ravenscliffe **14**, 2000, 21

Calvinism **12**, 1998, 16, 19n3; **18**, 2004, 65; **21**, 2007, 73, 77

depicted in ‘Lois the Witch’ **21**, 2007, 73, 73-5, 76, 77-8, 79, 81

enlightened benevolence concept **21**, 2007, 79

Unitarianism and **21**, 2007, 73, 74-5, 76

see also religion

Calvino, Italo **10**, 1996, 4

Cambridge University **22**, 2008, 58, 66, 71n27, 77

Charles Darwin at **22**, 2008, 67-8

La Camorra (Italian Secret Society) **4**, 1990, 61

Campbell, Edward F.
Ruth... **18**, 2004, 63n28

Campbell, Ian **18**, 2004, 85

Camporesi, Cristiano *see* Borghi, Liana M *and* Camporesi, Cristiano

canal system, in Manchester **20** 2006, 80

capital punishment *see* death penalty

Carlyle, Jane Welsh (Mrs Thomas Carlyle) **22**, 2008, 32
on autobiography **14**, 2000, 2
Samuel Bamford and **22**, 2008, 98 101, 102
Thomas Carlyle, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 111n9
Collected Letters... **6**, 1992, 56n14; **8**, 1994, 53n13
Elizabeth Gaskell and **6**, 1992, 44-7, 48
her health **6**, 1992, 45-6, 48, 53
on James Martineau **6**, 1992, 48, 49-53, 56n14
New Letters and Memorials of... **6**, 1992, 56n8
religious beliefs **6**, 1992, 46, 47-55

Carlyle, Thomas **2**, 1998, 8; **3**, 1989, 25; **8**, 1994, 6, 9; **16**, 2002, 12; **19**, 2005, 69, 70-71, 74, **20**, 2006, 103, 105; **22**, 2008, 32, 101
Samuel Bamford and **22**, 2008, 98, 101-2, 108-9, 111n8
‘Biography’ **2**, 1988, 1
Jane Welsh Carlyle, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 111n9
‘Characteristics’ **5**, 1991, 38-9, 41
‘Chartism’ **2**, 1988, 3, 11n3; **6**, 1992, 42; **20**, 2006, 64; **21**, 2007, 4; **22**, 2008, 102
Collected Letters... **6**, 1992, 56n14; **8**, 1994, 53n13
‘Corn-Law Rhymes’ **2**, 1988, 4, 5
Critical and Miscellaneous Essays **2**, 1988, 11n3, nn6-7; **6**, 1992, 56n14
Dante, influence of **10**, 1996, 2-4
on the fall of man **5**, 1991, 38-9
John Forster, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 111n8
on the French Revolution *see* *History of the ...*
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **2**, 1988, 1-2, 9-10; **6**, 1992, 42-3; **18**, 2004, 87-8; **20**, 2006, 7
Elizabeth Gaskell and **6**, 1992, 42-57; **8**, 1994, 98; **18**, 2004, 85, 88; **22**, 2008, 102
on Goethe **19**, 2005, 70
Goethe, translations of **19**, 2005, 70, 82, 83n6
History of the French Revolution **3**, 1989, 31; **15**, 2001, 35; **24**, 2010, 117
on the industrial revolution **8**, 1994, 98, 102-4
Life of John Sterling **11**, 1997, 7-8
on Manchester **3**, 1989, 56
Harriet Martineau on **6**, 1992, 44
James Martineau on **6**, 1992, 49-50

Mary Barton, his influence on **24**, 2010, 19
 on *Mary Barton* **2**, 1988, 1-12, 31; **6**, 1992, 42; **20**, 2006, 7; **22**, 2008, 102
Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches **24**, 2010, 85
On Heroes... **10**, 1996, 2, 3; **11**, 1987, 79, 84n7; **18**, 2004, 85-7, 88, 91-2
 'On History' **24**, 2010, 117
Past and Present **3**, 1989, 31; **4**, 1990, 38, 57; **6**, 1992, 42, 48; **10**, 1996, 3, 4; **15**, 2001, 35;
18, 2004, 39-40; **22**, 2008, 103, 113n39
 on religion **18**, 2004, 86-7
Reminiscences **8**, 1994, 102-4
Sartor Resartus **6**, 1992, 52, 53-4, 55; **17**, 2003, 56
 'Signs of the Times' **8**, 1994, 98
 on statistics **20**, 2006, 67
 William Stevenson and **8**, 1994, 50-51
 on Unitarianism **6**, 1992, 47, 53-4, 56n14
 Catherine Winkworth on **19**, 2005, 70
 Carney, William **9**, 1995, 6
 Carpenter, J. Estlin **6**, 1992, 57n17
 Carpenter, Lant (William Benjamin Carpenter's father) **16**, 2002, 31
 Carpenter, Mary **16**, 2002, 31
 Carpenter, S. C.
Church and People... **10**, 1996, 82n3
 Carpenter, William Benjamin **16**, 2002, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 38; **17**, 2003, 14, 19
Principles of Comparative Physiology **16**, 2002, 46n30
 Carr, George (Harriet Carr's probable father) **4**, 1990, 1
 Carr, Harriet
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **4**, 1990, *cover*, 1-27; **5**, 1991, 64, 71n7, 74; **6**, 1992, 67
 69-72; **7**, 1993, 17; **10**, 1996, 15; **13**, 1999, 20; **16**, 2002, 28n6, 95-6; **18**, 2004, 8
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **5**, 1991, 74-6; **9**, 1995, 66
 marriage **6**, 1992, 67
 Carr, Walter (Harriet Carr's brother) **5**, 1991, 65
 Carroll, Lewis (pseud.) *see* Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge
 Carse, Wendy K. **22**, 2008, 14, 17, 21n12; **23**, 2009, 30n37, 31n40
 Carter, Angela **20**, 2006, 58
 Carwell, Virginia A.
Serialization and the Fiction of Mrs Gaskell **14**, 2000, 73
 Casalino, Mario **1**, 1987, 42
 Cash, James
Where There's a Will... **13**, 1999, 100n5
 Casteras, Susan P. **17**, 2003, 73n7; **24**, 2010, 83n14
 Catalani, Angelica **13**, 1999, 85, 91, 92, 101n28
 Catholic emancipation **20**, 2006, 14-15
 Catholic fiction **66**, 79nn10-11
 Catholic vestments **20**, 2006, 17, 17

Catholicism **1**, 1987, 34; **9**, 1995, 70, 71; **10**, 1996, 49-50; **17**, 2003, 60
 anti-Catholicism **17**, 2003, 60, 61, 69, 73n7
 conversion to **20**, 2006, 15, 18, 21
 in England **20**, 2006, 14-19
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **20**, 2006, 14-27
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **20**, 2006, 14, 16, 18, 19-21, 23, 24, 26n21, 112
 Marianne Gaskell's attraction to **6**, 1992, 30-31; **19**, 2005, 98; **20**, 2006, 16, 22-4
 William Gaskell on **20** 2006, 15, 16, 23-4
 James Martineau on **20**, 2006, 14
 Florence Nightingale and **20**, 2006, 18-19
 Charles Eliot Norton on **20**, 2006, 22, 23
 Papal Aggression claims **17**, 2003, 61
 Ultramontanism **20**, 2006, 16
 Unitarian attitudes to **17**, 2003, 61
 see also religion

Catt, George R.
 The Pictorial History of Manchester **3**, 1989, 47

Cattermole, George **2**, 1988, 57n11

Cazamian, Louis
 The Social Novel in England... **12**, 1998, 40, 42

Cecil, David, Lord **19**, 2005, 11
 Early Victorian Novelists ... **2**, 1988, 81, 85, 86, 90; **9**, 1995, 69; **18**, 2004, 78; **19**, 2005, 5;
 21, 2007, 51-2; **24**, 2010, 44n1
 on *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 51-2

the census
 development of **20**, 2006, 61
 Charles Dickens on **20**, 2006, 68-70
 the homeless and **20**, 2006, 69-71
 impact/importance, in Victorian England **20**, 2006, 60-72
 as non-political **20**, 2006, 63
 popular interest in **20**, 2006, 68
 reports on/analysis of **20**, 2006, 62-3, 68

Cerutti, Toni
 Le vite dei Vittoriani... **1**, 1987, 45

Chadwick, Edwin **11**, 1997, 16; **20**, 2006, 74

Chadwick, Mrs Ellis H. **1**, 1987, 1; **2**, 1988, 59; **23**, 2009, 14n29
 Mrs Gaskell: Haunts, Homes, and Stories **2**, 1988, 39n1; **4**, 1990, 51n12; **5**, 1991, 2, 9, 13, 62,
 63, 68-9, 72n10; **7**, 1993, 16; **8**, 1994, 52n2; **9**, 1995, 66; **18**, 2004, 36n89; **19**, 2005, 1, 3-4;
 21, 2007, 69, 72n11; **24**, 2010, 126n26

Chalmers, James
 The channel railway... **20**, 2006, 93

Chalmers, Thomas **8**, 1994, 85, 86n18

Chambers, Robert

Domestic Annals of Scotland **15**, 2001, 39

Traditions of Edinburgh **8**, 1994, 85

Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation **17**, 2003, 13-14, 25, 32n4

Chambers Journal **8**, 1994, 84-5

Champneys, Basil **20**, 2006, 1

Channing, W. H. **6**, 1992, 56n14

Channing, William Ellery **6**, 1992, 26, 28, 47, 56n14, 66n11

The Superior tendency of Unitarianism to Form an Elevated Religious Character **21**, 2007, 85n8

Chapman, Alison

Elizabeth Gaskell... **19**, 2005, 13n49

Chapman, Edward

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **21**, 2007, 92-3; **22**, 2008, 100; **24**, 2010, 57n14, 58n39, 59n42

as Elizabeth Gaskell's publisher **2**, 1998, 3, 42; **3**, 1989, 6; **6**, 1992, 42; **14**, 2000, 16;

19, 2005, 3; **21**, 2007, 92; **22**, 2008, 100; **24**, 2010, 49

Chapman, Edward Mortimer

English Literature and Religion... **18**, 2004, 66

Chapman, Frederic

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 129

Chapman, John **14**, 2000, 65, 66; **16**, 2002, 73

Chapman, Maria Weston

Harriet Martineau's *Autobiography* edited by **14**, 2000, 2-3, 13n12; **16**, 2002, 65; **22**, 2008, 84n12

Chapman and Hall **2**, 1988, 41, 42; **3**, 1989, 6; **6**, 1992, 42; **20**, 2006, 6-7, 34; **21**, 2007, 92

Chappell, Naomi C. **16**, 2002, 62n8

Chapple, John A. V. **5**, 1991, 73n30; **10**, 1996, 14, 25n4; **12**, 1998, 13n14, n19;

13, 1999, 72, 103n58; **14**, 2000, 18, 21-2; **18**, 2004, 14n20; **19**, 2005, 33n9, 99n9;

20, 2006, 13n12, 26n30; **22**, 2008, 7, 71n28

Elizabeth Gaskell: The Early Years **13**, 1999, 24n17, 83n1, 108; **16**, 2002, 28n5;

16, 2002, 65, 105, 110n18; **18**, 2004, 14n23; **19**, 2005, 99n6; **20**, 2006, 27n40, 114n3;

21, 2007, 99n6, 99n10; **22**, 69nn2-3, 83nn2-4, 83n6; **24**, 2010, 16n45, 83n15, 113n4

Arthur Pollard, obituary of **17**, 2003, 127-9

Science and Literature in the Nineteenth Century **21**, 2007, 113n4

Chapple, John A. V. and Pollard, Arthur (editors)

Letters of Mrs Gaskell **1**, 1987, 40n2; **2**, 1988, 11n5; **3**, 1989, 26n1; **4**, 1990, 77n8, 90n1;

5, 1991, 14n6, 26n1, 35n2, 60n5, 67, 72n8; **6**, 1992, 14n1, 24n1, 41n10, 56n3;

11, 1997, 13n1, 23n3, 40n1, 83n1; **12**, 1998, 26n1, 45n3; **13**, 1999, 24n18; **14**, 2000, 12n14,

23n1, 84n4, 100n6; **15**, 2001, 20n1; **15**, 2001, 62n1, n3; **16**, 2002, 28n3, 46n2, 62n10, 75n1,

109n5; **17**, 2003, 49n3, 74n16; **18**, 2004, 13n1, 13n5, 31n5, 49n2, 67, 68, 78n3;

19, 2005, 1, 23n7, 66nn15-16, 83n2, 102; **20**, 13n8, 22, 23, 25n4, 26n28, 26n35, 44nn2-3,

44n5, 45n14, 45n20, 45nn27-8, 45n30, 46n38, 46nn40-43, 46n45, 46nn47-9, 46nn56-7, 59n9,

59n29, 71n1, 89n29, 104, 114n2, 114n6; **21**, 2007, 48, 49n8, 71n1, 2n12, 93nn1-2, 94n6,

- 94n12, 99n10, 104, 112; **23**, 2009, 13nn12-13, 13n8, 14nn10-12, 15n40, 30n23, 33, 34, 35, 38, 39n2, 42, 51, 51n1, 62nn1-2, 63n4, 63nn8-11, 63n13, 63n15, 63n17, 63nn21-2; **24**, 2010, 16n10, 16nn12-13, 16n33, 28n5, 57n12, 57n14, 58n35, 58n39, 59n42, 59n54, 83n1, 83nn8-9, 83n18, 119, 120n18, 121, 130nn1-4, 130n8
- Chapple, John A. V. and Sharps, John Geoffrey
Elizabeth Gaskell: A Portrait in Letters **1**, 1987, 9n12; **2**, 1988, 42; **5**, 1991, 71n4; **15**, 2001, 68; **19**, 2005, 99n7
- Chapple, John A. V. and Shelston, Alan (editors)
Further Letters of Mrs Gaskell **13**, 1999, 110-11; **15**, 2001, 56, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62n1, 69, 70; **17**, 2003, 74n17, 81, 90n8, 126; **19**, 2005, 5, 9, 23n8, 84n12, 85n30, 102; **20**, 2006, 13n13, 19, 22, 23, 13, 19, 25n18, 25n21, 26n35, 45nn20-22, 45nn31-2, 45n34, 46n50, 46n54, 91, 93; **21**, 2007, 99n13, 103, 112, 113n2; **23**, 2009, 14n9, 15n39, 39n10, 63n7, 63n12, 63nn19-20; **24**, 2010, 1, 4, 6, 16nn14-17, 16n21, 126n23, 130n6, 130n9
- Chapple, John A. V. and Wilson, Anita C. (editors)
Private Voices: The Diaries of Elizabeth Gaskell and Sophia Holland **14**, 2000, 34n13; **16**, 2002, 109n9, 111n56; **21**, 2007, 120n2
see also My Diary...
charity/charitable works **6**, 1992, 27; **11**, 1997, 16; **12**, 1998, 15; **14**, 2000, 4; **16**, 2002, 43, 53; **20**, 2006, 86-7, 102-4, 113, 114n7
among prisoners **13**, 1999, 90
depicted in *North and South* **20**, 2006, 104-14
depicted in *Ruth* **13**, 1999, 54-62
district visitors **20**, 2006, 85, 90nn34-5
by Elizabeth Gaskell **19**, 2005, 35-6, 49n5; **20**, 2006, 104; **23**, 2009, 43, 52n18
by Elizabeth Gaskell's daughters **11**, 1997, 62-3, 64-5
William Gaskell on **20**, 2006, 102, 103-4, 106, 108, 109, 110-11, 113
gifts/giving **13**, 1999, 60-65
for women **20**, 2006, 113
working class education and **13**, 1999, 88; scientific interests **19**, 2005, 34, 35, 36, 39-40, 41, 44, 45
- Chartier, Robert **24**, 2010, 2, 3, 12, 17n47, 17n49
- Chartism **12**, 1998, 42; **13**, 1999, 98; **19**, 2005, 35; **20**, 2006, 111; **21**, 2007, 10
Samuel Bamford and **22**, 2008, 97-8
Mary Barton as a Chartist novel **2**, 1988, 1-11; **6**, 1992, 42; **21**, 2007, 10, 20, 25; **22**, 2008, 96
- Charvat, William
The Profession of Authorship in America **17**, 2003, 90n2
- Chaudhuri, Niraud Chandra
Scholar Extraordinary... **5**, 1991, 60n3
- Cheal, David
The Gift Economy **13**, 1999, 59
- Chekhov, Anton
‘An Artist’s Story’ **24**, 2010, 34
- Cheshire **15**, 2001, 3

Elizabeth Gaskell in **15**, 2001, 1

‘Cheshire Customs’ (childhood memories) **24**, 2010, 118-19, 126n20
as source material for ‘The Last Generation in
England’ **24**, 2010, 119

Chesterfield, Lord
Letters to His Son **9**, 1995, 19n7

Chicago University **16**, 2002, 51, 52, 53, 60

Child, Francis **1**, 1987, 32, 35, 36, 37
Ballads **1**, 1987, 36

child care
attitudes to **7**, 1993, 67-9
Elizabeth Gaskell’s experience of **7**, 1993, 67-79; **11**, 1997, 55-65
publications on **7**, 1993, 67-9, 76n3; **11**, 1997, 55; **16**, 2002, 87-8, 89, 96
see also maternal care

children
behaviour of **2**, 1988, 87; **7**, 1993, 71-2, 77nn6-7
in *Cranford* **1**, 1987, 12-13, 18-19, 20, 23
deaf children, education of **24**, 2010, 8
discipline for **7**, 1993, 71-2, 77nn6-7; **16**, 2002, 89-90, 91-2, 110n19
education of *see* education
Elizabeth Gaskell’ attitude to **1**, 1987, 37; **2**, 1988, 38; **4**, 1990, 48; **6**, 1992, 68; **7**, 1993, 67-9, 77n9; **13**, 1999, 75, 108-9; **16**, 2002, 85-6, 93
as motherless **20**, 2006, 57-8
in *My Lady Ludlow* **10**, 1996, 58
in *North and South* **22**, 2008, 105
in *Ruth* **16**, 2002, 85-7, 90, 91-2, 93-4, 95-111; **22**, 2008, 45
Victorian writers’ fascination with **24**, 2010, 19-20, 28
working class *see* working class children
as writers *see* juvenilia
see also women, young

children, death/illness of **7**, 1993, 74, 77n9; **8**, 1994, 25; **9**, 1995, 33, 34-5; **10**, 1996, 84, 90n9; **13**, 1999, 75, 108-9; **14**, 2000, 2; **15**, 2001, 60; **16**, 2002, 66, 95-6, 97-8; **19**, 2005, 20, 21; **20**, 2006, 86; **22**, 2008, 45, 55n11, 105-7; **23**, 2009, 40-41, 43-4, 47, 48-50, 51
as a judgement **23**, 2009, 41, 44, 49, 50

children’s games **18**, 2004, 1, 9-11

children’s literature **16**, 2002, 91-3
fairytales *see* fairytales
see also juvenilia

China
British relations with **17**, 2003, 4-6, 7, 8, 10n6
Opium Wars **17**, 2003, 4, 5-8, 10n6; **18**, 2004, 19

Chittister, John
Job’s daughters... **18**, 2004, 63n25

The Story of Ruth... **18**, 2004, 56, 63n27, 64n49

Chodorow, Nancy

The Reproduction of Mothering **2**, 1988, 85-6, 87, 89-90; **21**, 2007, 52

cholera epidemics **5**, 1991, 63, 64; **23**, 2009, 57

in the Crimea **23**, 2009, 54, 55, 57

Chorley, Henry Fothergill **6**, 1992, 73, 74, 75; **9**, 1995, 41n5; **14**, 2000, 31; **22**, 2008, 81

Christ Church College, Canterbury

Gaskell collection **3**, 1989, 42-5

Christian Observer **18**, 2004, 78n7

Christian Socialism **4**, 1990, 46; **8**, 1994, 13; **10**, 1996, 45, 78-82

see also religion

Christian values **23**, 2009, 33-4, 36

as a literary theme **17**, 2003, 50, 55-6, 57, 58n8

Christie, J. H. **8**, 1994, 84

Christmas books **2**, 1988, 41, 42-4; **14**, 2000, 21

'Christmas Storms and Sunshine' (short story) **2**, 1988, 43-4; **14**, 2000, 24, 25, 29; *see also* *The Sexton's Hero and Christmas Storms and Sunshine* (1850)

Civil War *see* American Civil War; English Civil War

Clancy, Deidre **14**, 2000, 100n7

Clare, Daphne **21**, 2007, 2-3

Clark, Arthur Melville

Sir Walter Scott... **8**, 1994, 47

Clark, James Freeman **19**, 2005, 70-71

T&T Clark **8**, 1994, 850

Clarke, James Stanier **24**, 2010, 116

Jane Austen, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 116

Clarke, Mary *see* Mohl, Mme Mary

Clarke, Patricia

Rosa! Rosa! ... **18**, 2004, 14n30

class conflict *see* social conflict

class distinction **2**, 1988, 36-7; **6**, 1992, 33-4; **8**, 1994, 16-17; **10**, 1996, 17-18, 22; **13**, 1999, 89; **19**, 2005, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40-41, 48-9; **22**, 2008, 26; **23**, 2009, 42

Samuel Bamford on **19**, 2005, 45-6

in *Cranford* **23**, 2009, 20, 22, 23

in 'A Dark Night's Work' **21**, 2007, 66-7, 68

Catherine M. Kirkland on **19**, 2005, 90-91

in 'Libbie Marsh's Three Eras' **20**, 2006, 74, 82, 85

in 'Lois the Witch' **24**, 2010, 93-4

in *Mary Barton* **3**, 1989, 4

in *Morton Hall* **24**, 2010, 88, 90-91

in *My Lady Ludlow* **3**, 1989, 33, 34; **10**, 1996, 54-5

in *North and South* **16**, 2002, 5, 6-7

Mary Shelley: *Frankenstein* as paradigm of **10**, 1996, 83

social manners **16**, 2002, 5, 6-7
 in university education **22**, 2008, 67
 in *Wives and Daughters* **10**, 1996, 92-101; **22**, 2008, 37, 38
see also middle classes; social structure; working classes
 classical education **2**, 1988, 21-2, 25-6, 27-8, 30, 32; **3**, 1989, 69-70, 71, 72; **4**, 1990, 45-6;
16, 2002, 17-18, 28n13; **22**, 2008, 27, 33, 41n47, 58, 61-2, 65, 67, 68
see also education; public schools
 classical literature **19**, 2005, 27, 30
 Claudius, Matthias **12**, 1998, 12
 Cleghorn, James **8**, 1994, 42, 43, 45, 50, 83
 Cleghorn, Robert **8**, 1994, 42-3, 44, 53n16
 clerical life **23**, 2009, 32-9, 39n13
 George Eliot on **23**, 2009, 32, 33, 35; in *Scenes of Clerical Life* **23**, 2009, 35-6, 38-9
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **23**, 2009, 33-4, 36-9
 Mrs Oliphant on **23**, 2009, 38-9
 Anthony Trollope on **23**, 2009, 38
see also religion
 Clive, Caroline
 Paul Ferroll **19**, 2005, 14
 Why Paul Ferroll killed his wife **19**, 2005, 15
 Clive, John
 Scotch Reviews **8**, 1994, 86n8
 Clopton, Charlotte **15**, 2005, 17
 'Clopton House' (article) **5**, 1991, 1, 12, 75; **10**, 1996, 30; **18**, 2004, 8, 14n21; **19**, 2005, 17
 characters/themes **18**, 2004, 8-9
 Clopton House, Stratford-on-Avon **5**, 1991, 1, 12-13
 clothes *see* fashion/style
 Clough, A. H. **1**, 1987, 31; **6**, 1992, 49
 Coates, Thomas **22**, 2008, 76, 77
 Cobbett, William **5**, 1991, 19; **7**, 1993, 62
 Cobden, Richard **10**, 1996, 51; **22**, 2008, 98; **23**, 2009, 59-60
 Cockburn, Henry **22**, 2008, 78
 Memorials of His Time **8**, 1994, 85n4, 104
 Coke, Thomas William, Earl of Leicester (Coke of Holkham) **17**, 2003, 23
 Colburn, Henry **22**, 2008, 81
 Colby, Robin B.
 Some Appointed Work to Do **15**, 2001, 20n3, 21n9
 Cole, Eve Browning and Coultrap-McQuin, Susan
 Explorations in Feminist Ethics ... **22**, 2008, 10-11
 Cole, Henry
 Charles Dickens, correspondence with **17**, 2003, 49n21
 Coleridge, Hartley **3**
 Coleridge, Sara **16**, 2002, 88

Coleridge, Samuel Taylor **4**, 1990, 48; **6**, 1992, 47; **8**, 1994, 1, 5-6, 10; **10**, 1996, 45, 78; **15**, 2001, 9, **21**, 2007, 101, 103; **22**, 2008, 42, 74; **24**, 2010, 19, 29
Biographia Literaria **4**, 1990, 48; **8**, 1994, 6
Elizabeth Gaskell on **22**, 2008, 43; **23**, 2009, 5
Elizabeth Gaskell, his influence on **22**, 2008, 43; on
Mary Barton **22**, 2008, 43; on *Ruth* **22**, 2003, 43-4
‘The Pains of Sleep’ **22**, 2008, 43
‘The Rime of the Ancient Mariner’ **10**, 1996, 88, 91n4; **21**, 2007, 81; **22**, 2008, 43, 55n22
collectivity narratives
Cranford as **17**, 2003, 39-46
Colley, Linda
Britons... **18**, 2004, 40-41, 43, 44-5
Collier, John **22**, 2008, 99
Collin, Dorothy W. **11**, 1997, 3; **14**, 2000, 73; **24**, 2010, 71n2
North and South edited by **4**, 1990, 91n3; **22**, 2008, 141n20, 141n25, 141n28
Collins, H. P. **16**, 2002, 63n42
Collins, Wilkie **17**, 2003, 90n7
Armada published in *Cornhill Magazine* **22**, 2008, 29, 30
Charles Dickens and **22**, 2008, 31
violent themes, use of **19**, 2005, 14
The Woman in White, comparison with ‘The Grey Woman’ **24**, 2010, 81, 84n23
Collins, William **8**, 1994, 85
Colloms, Brenda **8**, 1994, 40n3
Collyer, Ann (née Longbottom) (Mrs Robert Collyer II) **22**, 2008, 90, 94n21
Collyer, Harriet (Mrs Samuel Collyer) (Robert Collyer’s mother) **22**, 2008, 89, 90
Collyer, Harriet (née Watson) (Mrs Robert Collyer I) **22**, 2008, 90
Collyer [Collier], Robert **22**, 2008, 89
in American Civil War **22**, 2008, 91
career **22**, 2008, 89-91
death **22**, 2008, 93
emigration to US **22**, 2008, 90
family **22**, 2008, 89, 90, 94n21
Elizabeth Gaskell, visit to **22**, 2008, 86, 88, 91, 94n28
Edward Everett Hale and **22**, 2008, 91, 92
his health **22**, 2008, 91
on *Life of Charlotte Brontë* **22**, 2008, 91-2
as a Methodist **22**, 2008, 90
as a Unitarian minister **22**, 2008, 86, 89, 90-91, 92-3;
as preacher at Cross Street Chapel **22**, 2008, 91
Collyer, Samuel (Robert Collyer’s father) **22**, 2008, 89
Collyer, Samuel (Robert Collyer’s son) **22**, 2008, 90, 94n21
colonialism *see* imperial expansion
Coltman, Sarah **5**, 1991, 8

Combe, Andrew

Principles of Physiology... **7**, 1993, 68-9; **16**, 2002, 87

Combination Acts, repeal of, 1824 **24**, 2010, 49

comedy *see* humour

commodity narratives

Cranford as **17**, 2003, 39-46

common place books **11**, 1997, 4, 13n4

‘Company Manners’ (article) **7**, 1993, 18; **13**, 1999, 15-19, 36; **14**, 2000, 69; **23**, 2009, 22

‘condition-of-England’ debate **16**, 2002, 32-47; **17**, 2003, 1-2, 38; **18**, 2004, 88; **20**, 2006, 105; **21**, 2007, 1-2

in *North and South* **21**, 2007, 3, 4, 18

conduct books **9**, 1995, 14, 15, 19n10; **10**, 1996, 20, 25nn8-9, 65; **11**, 1997, 55; **18**, 2004, 45
see also women’s education

conflict resolution **1**, 1987, 10

in Elizabeth Gaskell’s life **1**, 1987, 33

in *Mary Barton* **1**, 1987, 10

in *North and South* **1**, 1987, 10-11

in *Wives and Daughters* **1**, 1987, 11

Connolly, Margaret **22**, 2008, 40n41

conscience **20**, 2006, 106

Elizabeth Gaskell on **16**, 2002, 37

William Gaskell on **20**, 2006, 106

conscription 42-3, 83, 85

press gang riots **16**, 2002, 43; **18**, 2004, 37, 38, 40-41, 83, 84, 88-9

Constable, Archibald **8**, 1994, 79-80, 82, 84, 85

Sir Walter Scott and **8**, 1994, 80-82

consumerism **17**, 2003, 36

Contagious Diseases Act, repeal of **23**, 2009, 52n19

Contemporary Review **14**, 2000, 62

Conway, Moncure **5**, 1991, 24

Cook, Eliza **19**, 2005, 102

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 9

Eliza Cooke’s Journal **20**, 2006, 9

Cooper, Anthony Ashley, 7th Earl of Shaftesbury **17**, 2003, 5-6

Cooper, James Fenimore **19**, 2005, 93

Copsey, A. J. **22**, 2008, 9

copyright issues **9**, 1995, 71; **17**, 2003, 79; **19**, 2005, 10; **20**, 2006, 9, 36, 40, 42-3; **24**, 2010, 64, 71n12

Corn Laws **5**, 1991, 19; **24**, 2010, 87, 98n10

Anti-Corn Law League **5**, 1991, 16, 19, 20

Corney, John **24**, 2010, 121

Cornhill Magazine **1**, 1987, 49, 50, 51; **4**, 1990, 47, 49; **12**, 1998, 19n1; **14**, 2000, 56-7; **18**, 2004, 13n3, 39; **19**, 2005, 1, 8; **20**, 2006, 29, 32, 37, 40, 42

aims **22**, 2008, 22-3, 25
 circulation **22**, 2008, 25, 30
 Wilkie Collins: *Armadale* published in **22**, 2008, 29, 30
 contents **22**, 2008, 23, 24, 25-30
Cousin Phillis published in **1**, 1987, 41, 49; **4**, 1990, 58; **11**, 1991, 25, 34; **14**, 2000, 29, 57;
19, 2005, 26; **21**, 2007, 65, 100
 critical assessments of **22**, 2008, 27, 28, 29
 George Eliot: *Romola* published in **22**, 2008, 50; **23**, 2009, 37
 Elizabeth Gaskell published in **19**, 2005, 102
 Elizabeth Gaskell's obituary **14**, 2000, 29-31, 57
 gender issues in **22**, 2008, 24, 26-30, 36
 Frederick Greenwood as editor **22**, 2008, 28
 readership **22**, 2008, 22, 23, 24, 25, 30, 34, 37, 38
 John Ruskin published in **10**, 1996, 77
 serial publications in **22**, 2008, 29-30
 short stories published in **7**, 1993, 45; **12**, 1998, 7, 14, 20
 George Smith as publisher **22**, 2008, 22, 24, 25, 28, 29; **22**, 2008, 22, 24, 25, 28, 29
 as socially progressive **22**, 2008, 25-6, 28, 38
 William Thackeray as editor **22**, 2008, 24-5, 28, 29
Wives and Daughters published in **1**, 1987, 48, 49-52, 53, 55-8, 61-8; **4**, 1990, 40;
21, 2007, 65; **22**, 2008, 23, 24, 25, 27, 29, 30, 32
 The Corn-Law Rhymer *see* Elliott, Ebenezer
 Cornwall, Barry (pseud) *see* Procter, Bryan Waller
 correspondence *see* individual correspondents; letter writing
 cotton industry **15**, 2001, 56; **17**, 2003, 4, 5-6, 10nn7-8
 depression in **4**, 1990, 60; **5**, 1991, 52; **16**, 2002, 43, 53; **17**, 2003, 1, 4-5; **18**, 2004, 41-2
 Coultrap-McQuin, Susan *see* Cole, Eve Browning and Coultrap-McQuin, Susan
 country life *see* nature/natural life
 Courtauld, Samuel **5**, 1991, 20
 Cousin, Victor **7**, 1993, 18
 Madame de Sablé... **13**, 1999, 16-17, 18; **14**, 2000, 66
Cousin Phillis **21**, 2007, 65; **22**, 2008, 50
 alternative ending **9**, 1995, 45; **19**, 2005, 9; **20**, 2006, 37-8; **22**, 2008, 66, 70n24;
 24, 2010, 106, 119-20
 the Bible/biblical allusions in **3**, 1989, 72-5; **22**, 2008, 65
 characters/themes **1**, 1987, 24n5, 41-2; **2**, 1988, 32; **3**, 1989, 39-40, 68-80; **4**, 1990, 58;
 5, 1991, 37-50, 53; **6**, 1992, 9, 10; **8**, 1994, 28-41; **9**, 1995, 45; **10**, 1996, 5-7, 79-82;
 11, 1997, 34-40; **18**, 2004, 37, 78; **19**, 2005, 26-33; **20**, 2006, 23, 32-3, 38, 93;
 21, 2007, 66, 67, 70, 78; **22**, 2008, 49-50, 51, 64-6; **23**, 2009, 37, 38;
 24, 2010, 101-6, 112-13, 119-20
 clerical life depicted in **23**, 2009, 37
 copyright of **20**, 2006, 42-3
 critical assessments of **1**, 1987, 43-4; **3**, 1989, 68-9; **5**, 1991, 49n7; **14**, 2000, 29, 30; **23**, 2009, 37

Christian socialism depicted in **10**, 1996, 79-82
 death and illness depicted in **19**, 2005, 26-7
 Dante: *Divine Comedy*, influence of **10**, 1996, 5-7
 George Du Maurier's illustrations **1**, 1987, 49; **4**, 1990, 63n4; **8**, 1994, 41
 Angus Easson's edition **5**, 1991, 14n8, 60n4; **6**, 1992, 14n2; **8**, 1994, 40n1; **20**, 2006, 44n4
 the fall of man depicted in **5**, 1991, 37-8, 39-49
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **19**, 2005, 25
 gender issues in **19**, 2005, 27, 32
 Italian translations **1**, 1987, 41-2
 Peter Keating's edition **1**, 1987, 25n8; **10**, 1996, 14n12; **19**, 2005, 33n3; **21**, 2007, 85n13
 learning/knowledge depicted in **3**, 1989, 68-80
 John Lucas on **5**, 1991, 49n7
 narrative voice **3**, 1989, 69; **5**, 1991, 39-40; **8**, 1994, 28, 32; **10**, 1996, 79-80; **19**, 2005, 26, 28-30; **21**, 2007, 78; **22**, 2008, 65; **23**, 2009, 26, 37; **24**, 2010, 101-2, 103, 106
 nature/natural life depicted in **5**, 1991, 40-41, 45; **8**, 1994, 37-8; **11**, 1997, 35-6; **19**, 2005, 27, 32-3; **22**, 2008, 49-50, 51, 64-6
 as a novella **19**, 2005, 25, 26-33; **21**, 2007, 78; **23**, 2009, 36-7, 38
 paganism in **19**, 2005, 27
 publication in *Cornhill Magazine* **1**, 1987, 41, 49; **4**, 1990, 58; **11**, 1997, 25, 34; **14**, 2000, 29, 57; **19**, 2005, 26; **20**, 2006, 32, 42; **21**, 2007, 100
 publication history **20**, 2006, 36-7
 railways/railway travel depicted in **21**, 2007, 67, 70
 as realistic **13**, 1999, 8-9, 11, 12-13
 religion depicted in **21**, 2007, 78
 John Ruskin: *Unto This Last*, influence of **10**, 1996, 77-9
 Thomas Seccombe's edition **19**, 2005, 5
 secrecy as a theme in **8**, 1994, 28-41
 sexual behaviour in **24**, 2010, 103, 104-5, 106, 112
 Clement Shorter's introduction **19**, 2005, 9
Sleeping Beauty fairytale as theme in **20**, 2004, 101-6, 112-13
 Smith, Elder (1865) edition **19**, 2005, 3
 sources for **7**, 1993, 31; **15**, 2001, 70
 style/structure **1**, 1987, 41; **11**, 1997, 34-40; **19**, 2005, 27, 31-3
 themes *see* characters/themes above
 title page (second edition) **3**, 1989, *cover*
 Jenny Uglow on **19**, 2005, 9
 William Wordsworth's influence on **22**, 2008, 49
 working class education depicted in **22**, 2008, 64-6
 writing of **20**, 2006, 37-8
Cousin Phillis and Other Tales **20**, 2006, 36
 Coveney, Peter
 The Image of Childhood... **16**, 2002, 105
 Coyier, Terry **21**, 2007, 63n16, 64n46

Crabbe, George **9**, 1995, 43, 48; **11**, 1997, 47, 48
 ‘Ruth’ **14**, 2000, 21; **18**, 2004, 52-3; **24**, 2010, 121
Tales of the Hall **18**, 2004, 52

Craft-Fairchild, Catherine **24**, 2010, 84

Craik, Mrs [Dinah Maria Mulock]
A Life for a Life **14**, 2000, 18-19
The Woman’s Kingdom **10**, 1996, 27

Craik, George L.
The Pursuit of Knowledge... **13**, 1999, 85, 92

Craik, Wendy A. **16**, 2002, 83n7; **22**, 2008, 143n41; **23**, 2009, 19
Elizabeth Gaskell and the English Provincial Novel **6**, 1992, 4, 14; **8**, 1994, 97n12;
10, 1996, 100n1; **13**, 1999, 14n18; **15**, 2001, 20n3, n5; **18**, 2004, 22, 25, 34n67;
21, 2007, 50, 89n1, 90n8; **22**, 2008, 124, 140n17; **23**, 2009, 16; **24**, 2010, 30

Cranford **1**, 1987, 33; **19**, 2005, 77
 alternative ending **19**, 2005, 98
 America, popularity in **17**, 2003, 83-5
 American publication **17**, 2003, 79, 84-5
 as autobiographical **9**, 1995, 21
 the Bible/biblical allusions in **21**, 2007, 40
 Charlotte Brontë on **14**, 2000, 29
 Catholicism depicted in **20**, 2006, 16
 characters/themes **1**, 1987, 10-29, 25n20, 42-3, 46n12, 77-80; **4**, 1990, 85-90; **5**, 1991, 32, 52,
 67, 68; **7**, 1993, 7-8, 17; **9**, 1995, 23-5, 45; **10**, 1996, 22; **11**, 1997, 26-34, 40; **14**, 2000, 4, 5-
 7, 28-9, 103-4; **15**, 2001, 56; **17**, 2003, 37, 39-49, 59, 79, 88; **18**, 2004, 82; **19**, 2005, 15, 69,
 94; **20**, 2006, 16, 55, 93; **21**, 2007, 38-49; **22**, 2008, 11-19, 58, 70n9, 146, 147, 148-51, 158;
23, 2009, 19, 20-23, 25-8, 29n6, 33-4; **24**, 2010, 3, 10, 14, 33-7, 66-72, 75-9, 82
 children in **1**, 1987, 12-13, 18-19, 20, 23
 chronology of **1**, 1987, 27-9
 class distinction in **23**, 2009, 20, 22, 23
 clerical life depicted in **23**, 2009, 33
 as a collectivity narrative **17**, 2003, 46-9
 comedy in **23**, 2009, 16-17, 18-19, 21-2, 29; **24**, 2010, 32-3, 34-5, 44, 78
 as a commodity narrative **17**, 2003, 39-46
 critical assessments of **1**, 1987, 10, 11, 42-3; **11**, 1993, 68; **14**, 2000, 29; **16**, 2002, 59; **22**, 2008,
 10, 12, 145, 159n3; **23**, 2009, 16, 19, 21
 cross-dressing depicted in **21**, 2007, 43-4; **22**, 2008, 17; **24**, 2010, 75-9, 82
 death/mourning depicted in **14**, 2000, 4, 5-7; **19**, 2005, 15; **24**, 2010, 68, 69-70, 72n29
 Charles Dickens and **19**, 2005, 5; his changes to, in *Household Words* **24**, 2010, 66-72;
 Elizabeth Gaskell’s annoyance at **24**, 2010, 61; her reversion of **24**, 2010, 66
 domestic life depicted in
 dramatic adaptations **17**, 2003, 84-5
 editions of **16**, 2002, 58; **19**, 2005, 6-7; **23**, 2009, 19-20; *see also* individual editors; publishing
 history *below*

George Eliot on **23**, 2009, 35
 emotions depicted in **4**, 1990, 74
 feminist analyses of **17**, 2003, 59, 73n2, 73nn4-5; **22**, 2008, 10-19, 20n7, 20n11, 145, 159n3;
23, 2009, 17-19, 21, 22, 26-8, 29n6, 30n14, 30n19, 31n40
 flowers depicted in **7**, 1993, 7-8
 John Forster and **22**, 2008, 159n3
 France depicted in **7**, 1993, 17; **23**, 2009, 22
 French translation **7**, 1993, 12-13
 gardens/gardening depicted in **7**, 1993, 12-13
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **22**, 2008, 145; **23**, 2009, 21, 30n23
 gender issues in **23**, 2009, 16-19, 20, 22-3, 25, 30n14; **24**, 2010, 75-6, 77, 78-9, 82; *see also*
 women *below*
 German allusions in **7**, 1993, 40-41
 heroism depicted in **18**, 2004, 82
 humour in **4**, 1990, 83-90; **22**, 2008, 16, 21n12, 145-52, 155, 158
 importance of **1**, 1987, 10
 Italian translations **1**, 1987, 42-3
 Peter Keating's edition **1**, 1987, 25n8, 27, 29, 29n3; **4**, 1990, 91n5; **17**, 2003, 67, 75n50;
22, 2008, 147, 148, 150-51, 154, 159n6; **24**, 2010, 68, 72n26
 Borislav Knezevic on **19**, 2005, 89
 'The Last Generation in England' as precursor of **15**, 2001, 62n4; **19**, 2005, 86, 89;
22, 2008, 155
 marriage depicted in **1**, 1987, 21-2; **21**, 2007, 39, 46-7
 Harriet Martineau on **16**, 2002, 68
 men depicted in **1**, 1987, 11-24; **9**, 1995, 55, 61-4; **11**, 1997, 32; **21**, 2007, 39-40, 41-2, 43-4, 47;
22, 2008, 13, 16, 17, 21n15; **23**, 2009, 18, 19-20
 'Mr Harrison's Confession' as precursor of **12**, 1998, 28, 34
 narrative voice **1**, 1987, 14; **4**, 1990, 85-7; **14**, 2000, 6; **15**, 2001, 56; **17**, 2003, 34;
21, 2007, 39, 41; **22**, 2008, 11-12, 13-14, 18-19, 20nn10-12, 21n15, 70n9;
23, 2009, 17, 18, 19, 20, 26-9, 30n7, 31n40;
 nature/natural life depicted in **11**, 1997, 27-8
 Newcastle depicted in **5**, 1991, 68
 Bertha Newcombe's illustrations **17**, 2003, *cover*
 Charles Eliot Norton on **17**, 2003, 85
 'Our Society at Cranford' as precursor of **19**, 2005, 86, 89
 as a provincial novel **23**, 2009, 16
 publication in *Household Words* **1**, 1987, 28-9; **3**, 1989, 29; **4**, 1990, 88; **11**, 1997, 25, 26, 29, 30,
 31, 34, 41n6; **14**, 2000, 48-50; **17**, 2003, 34; **19**, 2005, 5, 69, 86; **21**, 2007, 48; **22**, 2008, 145;
23, 2009, 33; **24**, 2010, 61, 71n1
 publishing history **17**, 2003, 39; **19**, 2005, 11; *see also* editions of *above*
 as a radical novel **23**, 2009, 16-17, 18-31
 return from the dead depicted in **20**, 2006, 55
 Ernest Rhys's introduction **19**, 2005, 6-7

Anne Thackeray Ritchie's Preface **1**, 1987, 4; **14**, 2000, 33-4; **19**, 2005, 6; **23**, 2009, 30n17
 Hilary Schor on **19**, 2005, 89; **23**, 2009, 22, 26, 31n40
 sexual conflict in **1**, 1987, 11-24
 Clement Shorter's introduction **19**, 2005, 6
 sources for **2**, 1988, 76-80
 style/structure **3**, 1989, 30; **4**, 1990, 89; **11**, 1997, 26-34, 40; **22**, 2008, 146-7, 155; **23**, 2009, 16-17, 29n1
 television adaptation **22**, 2008, 145, 146, 149, 151-2, 153, 154-8
 William Thackeray: *Vanity Fair* and **2**, 1988, 76-80
 themes *see* characters/themes *above*
 Hugh Thomson's illustrations **17**, 2003, 43, 85; **23**, 2009, 19-20, 25, 25
 A. W. Ward's edition **17**, 2003, 85
 Elizabeth Porges Watson's edition **1**, 1987, 27, 29; **4**, 1990, 78n12; **5**, 1991, 36n5; **9**, 1995, 65n4; **21**, 2007, 49n6; **23**, 2009, 29n9
 women depicted in **17**, 2003, 59-60, 66-8; **21**, 2007, 38-41; **22**, 2008, 10-19, 145-54, 155, 156, 158; single women **23**, 2009, 21-3, 25, 27-9, 31n41; *see also* gender issues *above*
 craniology **16**, 2002, 33-4
 Creech, William **8**, 1994, 77, 78, 79
 Crick, Brian, on *Mary Barton* **21**, 2007, 92, 93
 Crimean War, 1854-6 **14**, 2000, 18; **23**, 2009, 24, 25
 criticism of/opposition to **23**, 2009, 55-6; in
 Manchester **23**, 2009, 59-60; *see also* reaction to *below*
 ending of **23**, 2009, 60-61
 Charles Dickens on **23**, 2009, 55
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **23**, 2009, 54-63; in her novels **23**, 2009, 56-7
 William Gaskell on **23**, 2009, 61-2, 63n23
 losses in **23**, 2009, 55, 57, 61; from cholera **23**, 2009, 54, 55, 57
 as a modern war **23**, 2009, 54, 55
 newspaper reports on **23**, 2009, 54, 55-6
 patriotism during **23**, 2009, 60-61
 reaction to **23**, 2009, 54, 55, 60, 62; from working classes **23**, 2009, 60-61; *see also* criticism of *above*
The Critic of Literature... (journal) **14**, 2000, 69; **19**, 2005, 55
 Crompton, Charles (Florence Gaskell's husband) **11**, 1997, 63-4; **20**, 2006, 23; **22**, 2008, 66
 'The Crooked Branch' (short story) **20**, 2006, 5-6, 30
 author's manuscript **20**, 2006, 5, 38-9
 characters/themes **20**, 2006, 31, 34, 38-9, 55; **22**, 2008, 58
 publication history **20**, 2006, 39-40
 Croskery, Margaret Case **22**, 2008, 18, 19n1, 20nn10-11; **23**, 2009, 16, 26
 Cross, J. W. **14**, 2000, 59
 Cross Street Chapel *see* Manchester, Cross Street Chapel
 cross-dressing **9**, 1995, 23-4; **14**, 2000, 5-6; **20**, 2006, 32, 34; **24**, 2010, 73, 83nn4-5
 in Charlotte Brontë's fiction **24**, 2010, 73

in *Cranford* **21**, 2007, 43-4; **22**, 2008, 17; **24**, 2010, 75-9, 82
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **24**, 2010, 74-5
 in 'The Grey Woman' **24**, 2010, 79-82
see also gender issues
 'Crowley Castle' (short story) **19**, 2005, 19; **20**, 2006, 30-31
 author's manuscript **20**, 2006, 39
 characters/themes **20**, 2006, 39, 54-5; **21**, 2007, 101
 gothic themes **20**, 2006, 54-5
 Crowther, James **13**, 1999, 85, 87-8, 100n10-11; **19**, 2005, 39, 42, 43, 44, 50n31
 Crystal Palace, London **17**, 2003, 35-6, 37, 38
 Cuba **24**, 2010, 15
 Culross, Jack L., on *Mary Barton* **21**, 2007, 92, 93
 cultural community concept **20**, 2006, 8
 'The Cumberland Beggar' (anon. poem) **8**, 1994, 10
 'Cumberland Sheep-Shearers' (article) **5**, 1991, 56; **14**, 2000, 69; **16**, 2002, 36; **23**, 2009, 7-8, 9, 10
 Cummins, Maria Susanna
 Mabel Vaughan **19**, 2005, 10; Elizabeth Gaskell's introduction **19**, 2005, 9-10; **20**, 2006, 9
 Cundall, H. M.
 The Life and Work of Birket Foster **2**, 1988, 55n1
 Cunningham, Rev'd John
 The Velvet Cushion **18**, 2004, 78n6
 Cunningham, Phyllis and Lucas, Catherine
 Costume for births, marriages and death **14**, 2000, 13n19
 Cunningham, Valentine **14**, 2000, 70
 'Curious, If True' (short story) **7**, 1993, 28-9; **20**, 2006, 36, 49; **24**, 2010, 100
 Angus Easson's edition **12**, 1998, 26n4
 as a fantasy **7**, 1993, 30; **12**, 1998, 14-20, 21-7
 Curtis, George William **1**, 1987, 33, 37
 Curtis, Simon **22**, 2008, 146
 Cuvier, Georges **16**, 2002, 16; **17**, 2003, 25

 d'Albertis, Deidre **22**, 2008, 24
 Dissembling fictions... **14**, 2000, 4; **17**, 2003, 10n2; **18**, 2004, 32n6, 32n9, 34n51, 34n53, 35n77, 36n90, 62n1, 85, 88; **22**, 2008, 39n8, 41n50, 147
 D'Amico, Diane **9**, 1995, 28
 Dabbs, Rosemary Trevor **20**, 2006, 26n38
 Daiches, David (editor)
 A Companion to Scottish Culture **8**, 1994, 85n2
Daily News **5**, 1991, 19; **16**, 2002, 72, 73, 84n14
 Dale, Rev'd Henry **12**, 1998, 9
 Dallas, E. S. **21**, 207, 103
 Dalton, John **4**, 1990, 47

Daly, Macdonald

Mary Barton edited by **21**, 2007, 37n1, 37n17, 92, 93

Dalzell, Andrew

Collectanea Graeca Major, William Stevenson's review of **1**, 1987, 1

Dalziel Brothers (engravers) **1**, 1987, 49

damnation *see* eternal punishment

dances/balls **13**, 1999, 92, 93

Dante Alighieri **4**, 1990, 57, 59; **5**, 1991, 43

Thomas Carlyle, influence on **10**, 1996, 2-4; **4**, 1990, 57, 58; **18**, 2004, 87

Divine Comedy **10**, 1996, 3-13; **18**, 2004, 85;

Inferno **3**, 1989, 70, 71, 78; **10**, 1996, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 10, 50;

Paradiso **4**, 1990, 57; **10**, 1996, 3, 9, 10, 15;

Purgatorio **10**, 1996, 3

Elizabeth Gaskell, influence on **9**, 1995, 1, 4-11; **18**, 2004, 85

Charles Eliot Norton on **21**, 2007, 102

Vita Nuova **4**, 1990, 58; **10**, 1996, 11; **15**, 2001, 55

see also Italian literature

Darbshire, Marianne

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **3**, 1989, 6, 7

Darbshire, Robert **24**, 2010, 74

Darbyshire, Mary (Mrs Samuel Darbyshire) **6**, 1992, 49

Darbyshire, Samuel **6**, 1992, 49

'A Dark Night's Work' (short story) **1**, 1987, 36, 53; **4**, 1990, 58-9; **8**, 1994, 26n10; **12**, 1998, 6; **17**, 2003, 81, 82, 90n10; **20**, 2006, 33; **21**, 2007, 65-72

analogy used in **21**, 2007, 67

characters/themes **4**, 1990, 59; **10**, 1996, 7-9; **15**, 2001, 58; **16**, 2002, 57; **19**, 2005, 15-16; **20**, 2006, 33, 93; **21**, 2007, 65-6, 67, 68-71, 71n8, 72n10; **23**, 2009, 37-8

class distinction depicted in **21**, 2007, 66-7, 68, 70

clerical life depicted in **23**, 2009, 37-8

critical assessments of **23**, 2009, 37

Dante: *Divine Comedy*, influence of **10**, 1996, 7-9

Charles Dickens and **21**, 2007, 65; **23**, 2009, 39n12

George Du Maurier's illustrations 53, 69

egoism depicted in **21**, 2007, 65, 66

gender issues in **21**, 2007, 66

Graham Handley on **19**, 2005, 10

narrative voice **21**, 2007, 69

as a novella **21**, 2007, 65; **23**, 2009, 36-7, 38

publication history **20**, 2006, 35, 40; **21**, 2007, 65

railways/railway travel depicted in **21**, 2007, 67

'saving lie' concept in **21**, 2007, 67-8

as sensation literature **21**, 2007, 65, 67

Clement Shorter on **19**, 2005, 10

style/structure **21**, 2007, 71
 writing of **20**, 2007, 65
 Darling, Grace **18**, 2004, 92
 Darwin, Charles **4**, 1990, 47; **14**, 2000, 88; **17**, 2003, 12, 13, 20, 21, 31n1; **21**, 2007, 98;
 22, 2008, 41n49
 Autobiography and Selected Letters **16**, 2002, 28n11, n13
 ‘A Biographical Sketch of an Infant’ **4**, 1990, 51n10
 at Cambridge University **22**, 2008, 67-8
 on Robert Chambers: *Vestiges* ... **17**, 2003, 14
 Charles Darwin and T. H. Huxley: Autobiographies, ed. Gavin de Beer **22**, 2008, 67-8, 71n29
 evolutionary theory **9**, 1995, 46-7; **16**, 2002, 14-28; **17**, 2003, 12-33
 Elizabeth Gaskell, meetings with **16**, 2002, 14-15
 Elizabeth Gaskell, relationship to **16**, 2002, 14, 15, 30; **22**, 2008, 67, 71n28
 Henry Holland, correspondence with **16**, 2002, 14
 On the Origin of Species... **4**, 1990, 51n10; **16**, 2002, 14, 17, 19, 20, 23, 28n12, 29n27, 45-6;
 17, 2003, 12, 22, 25, 26, 28; **18**, 2004, 44
 Wives and Daughters, Darwin as model for Roger Hamley **22**, 2008, 67, 68
 Darwin, Erasmus (Charles Darwin’s brother) **6**, 1992, 46-7; **17**, 2003, 13; **21**, 2007, 96-7, 98
 Zoonomia ... **17**, 2003, 3
 Darwin, Francis (editor)
 The Autobiography of Charles Darwin and Selected Letters **16**, 2002, 28n11, n13
 David, Deidre **22**, 2008, 141n23
 Fictions of Resolution in Three Victorian Novels ... **2**, 1988, 82; **21**, 2007, 2, 10-11, 14, 15
 Davidoff, Leonore and Hall, Catherine
 Family Fortunes... **12**, 1998, 30
 Davidson, Hilda Ellis **24**, 2010, 108
 Davies, Andrew
 Wives and Daughters, television adaptation **14**, 2000, *cover*, 85-100
 Davies Emily **14**, 2000, 59
 Davis, Deanna L. **23**, 2009, 18
 Davy, Humphry **17**, 2003, 15
 Davy family (of Lesketh How) **23**, 2009, 5
 Dawkins, Richard
 The Selfish Gene **23**, 2009, 30n25
 Dawson, George **6**, 1992, 54-5; **19**, 2005, 43
 The Demands of the Age... **6**, 1992, 57n21
 Daybell, James (ed.)
 Early Modern Women’s Letter Writing **24**, 2010, 13, 17n57
 de Beer, Gavin
 Charles Darwin and T. H. Huxley: Autobiographies, ed. by **22**, 2008, 67-8, 71n29
 de la Tour, Charlotte
 Le Langage des Fleurs **7**, 1993, 1-7
 de Lafayette, Mme

La Princesse de Clèves 7, 1993, 31-2
 De Quincey, Thomas 8, 1994, 83-4; 17, 2003, 4; 21, 2007, 103; 23, 2009, 5
Confessions of an English Opium Eater 17, 2003, 9
 de Sablé, Mme
 Victor Cousin on 13, 1999, 16-17, 18; 14, 2000, 66
 Elizabeth Gaskell on 7, 1993, 18; 13, 1999, 15-19
 De Sanctis, Francesco 10, 1996, 4
 de Saussure, Albertine Necker
 Sur l'Education Progressive 7, 1993, 68-9, 77n5; 16, 2002, 88
 de Sévigné, Mme 7, 1993, 31
 correspondence 13, 1999, 19-20
 Elizabeth Gaskell on 7, 1993, 17, 18, 24-6; 13, 1999, 15-24
 life 13, 1999, 19-20
 Virginia Woolf on 13, 1999, 23
 de Stael, Mme 8, 1994, 10
 de Stasio, Clotilde
 Lo scrittore e le due nazioni... 1, 1987, 45
 De Tocqueville, Alexis 3, 1989, 50; 7, 1993, 23
 on Manchester 3, 1989, 52, 54, 56
 de Vere, Aubrey 20, 2006, 21, 22
 the dead, return of 20, 2006, 55
 deaf children, education of 24, 2010, 8
 death/illness 19, 2005, 15; 22, 2008, 49
 attitudes to 3, 1989, 3-4; 6, 1992, 25-6, 39n1; 9, 1995, 29
 of children 6, 1992, 68; 7, 1993, 74, 77n9; 8, 1994, 25; 9, 1995, 33, 34-5; 10, 1996, 84, 90n9;
 13, 1999, 75, 108-9; 14, 2000, 2; 15, 2001, 60; 16, 2002, 66, 95-6, 97-8; 19, 2005, 20, 21;
 22, 2008, 45, 55n11, 105-7
 depicted in *Cousin Phillis* 19, 2005, 26-7
 depicted in *Cranford* 24, 2010, 68, 69-70, 72n29
 depicted in *North and South* 22, 2008, 105
 depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* 22, 2008, 48-9
 Elizabeth Gaskell's attitude to 2, 1988, 54; 6, 1992, 68; 7, 1993, 74, 77n9; 9, 1995, 39;
 13, 1999, 75, 108-9; 18, 2004, 16, 19, 29-31, 32n9, 59, 71, 75
 mourning 14, 2000, 4-12
 the return of the dead 9, 1995, 43-54; 14, 2000, 20-21; 18, 2004, 45-6, 91
 see also violence
 death penalty 19, 2005, 22
 Dei, Fedora 1, 1987, 44
 'The Demon Lover' (anon. poem) 10, 1996, 33
 Denning, Greg
 The Death of William Gooch... 19, 2005, 51n42
 Denith, Simon 21, 2007, 22
 Desmond, Adrian and Moore, James

Darwin **17**, 2003, 32n3, 32n5
 destitution *see* unemployment
 determinism **6**, 1992, 59-60
 Devonport Sisterhood (Anglican Order) **17**, 2003, 62-3, 66
 Dewey, John **16**, 2002, 55
 diaconate orders (deaconesses) **17**, 2003, 72, 76n66, 76n70
 see also women's religious communities
 dialect poets **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 99
 see also Bamford, Samuel; working class poets
 dialect words **5**, 1991, 2, 5; **8**, 1994, 87-97; **10**, 1996, 19; **20**, 2006, 112; **22**, 2008, 90
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **8**, 1994, 89-96; **11**, 1997, 48-9; **22**, 2008, 99, 100-101
 William Gaskell's interest in **22**, 2008, 99-100, 101
 Lancashire **1**, 1987, 25n14; **2**, 1988, 4; **5**, 1991, 67; **8**, 1994, 89-92; **22**, 2008, 50, 99-101
 'The Oldham Weaver' as a dialect poem **10**, 1996, 36
 see also language; oral traditions
 Dibdin, Charles
 Observations on...Scotland **8**, 1994, 45-6
 Dibdin, T. F.
 The Library Companion..., William Stevenson's
 review of **1**, 1987, 4-5
 Dicey, Mrs Anne **20**, 2006, 22
 Dicey, Edward **15**, 2001, 56; **20**, 2006, 10
 Six Months in the Federal States **20**, 2006, 10
 Wives and Daughters, review of **15**, 2001, 62n8
 Dickens, Albert (Charles Dickens's son) **18**, 2004, 10, 11
 Dickens, Charles (Boz) **3**, 1989, 29, 50; **5**, 1991, 34; **17**, 2003, 56; **19**, 2005, 58;
 24, 2010, 28, 58n20
 in America **15**, 2001, 57, 59; **20**, 2006, 95, 100n9
 American Notes **20**, 2006, 100n9
 'The Amusements of the People' (article) **14**, 2000, 46
 on Samuel Bamford **22**, 2008, 98
 Barnaby Rudge **24**, 2010, 50, 59n51, 115-16, 125n4
 Bleak House **3**, 1989, 61; **16**, 2002, 2, 9; **22**, 2008, 70n23; **24**, 2010, 65-6, 85, 86
 on the census of 1851 **20**, 2006, 68-70
 'A Child's Dream of a Star' (short story) **20**, 2006, 2
 A Christmas Carol **1**, 1987, 27; **2**, 1988, 42; **4**, 1990, 78n11; **24**, 2010, 9, 70
 Henry Cole, correspondence with **17**, 2003, 49n21
 Wilkie Collins and **22**, 2008, 31
 Cranford and **19**, 2005, 5; *see also* Thomas Hood and *below*
 on Crimean War **23**, 2009, 55
 'A Dark Night's Work' and **21**, 2007, 65; **23**, 2009, 39n12
 David Copperfield **14**, 2000, 45; **24**, 2010, 85, 86
 Dombey and Son **1**, 1987, 12, 25n9; **3**, 1989, 75; **20**, 2006, 98, 101n16; **21**, 2007, 67

as an editor **20**, 2006, 6, 38-9, 40; **21**, 2007, 100
 on education **22**, 2008, 56, 59, 60, 70n10
Edwin Drood **24**, 2010, 66
 English Civil War depicted by **24**, 2010, 85, 86
 on the fallen woman **23**, 2009, 43, 52n15
 family **18**, 2004, 10, 11
 John Forster, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 79, 83n19
 John Forster: *Life of ...* **17**, 2003, 49n13; **18**, 2004, 3
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **14**, 2000, 45-6, 50, 51-2, 53; **17**, 2003, 50;
18, 2004, 79n15; **20**, 2006, 2, 3, 6, 7; **23**, 2009, 60; **24**, 2010, 79
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **3**, 1989, 29; **5**, 1991, 20; **6**, 1992, 29; **14**, 2000, 4, 7; **16**, 2002, 58;
19, 2005, 102; **20**, 2006, 18, 38; **23**, 2009, 52n18
 on Elizabeth Gaskell **19**, 2005, 15
 as Elizabeth Gaskell's publisher **5**, 1991, 20; **14**, 2000, 45-58, 69, 73-84
 William Gaskell, correspondence with **14**, 2000, 51; **20**, 2006, 2
 'The Great Exhibition...' **17**, 2003, 49n18
Great Expectations **24**, 2010, 66
 on the Great Exhibition **17**, 2003, 35, 36-7, 48
Hard Times **2**, 1988, 14; **3**, 1989, 57, 76; **8**, 1994, 88, 102; **14**, 2000, 75; **16**, 2002, 2, 3, 9, 10-12;
18, 2004, 79n18; **20**, 2006, 98; **21**, 2007, 19n6; **22**, 2008, 59, 63; **23**, 2009, 34; **24**, 2010, 64
 on 'The Heart of John Middleton' **18**, 2004, 69
 Thomas Hood and **24**, 2010, 62, 64-5; Dickens' use of as a substitute for himself when editing
Cranford **24**, 2010, 61, 63, 65, 66-76
 Thomas Hood's influence on **24**, 2010, 65-6, 72n17
 on *Household Words* **17**, 2003, 34, 37
 'It Is Not Generally Known' (article) **14**, 2000, 55-6
 juvenilia **18**, 2004, 3
 as a lecturer/speaker **22**, 2008, 70n10
Letters... **14**, 2000, 45, 57n1, 83n3; **20**, 2006, 45n29
Little Dorrit **22**, 2008, 70n23; **24**, 2010, 10-11
 'Lizzie Leigh', his influence on **23**, 2009, 49
 London, depiction of **3**, 1989, 59
Martin Chuzzlewit **15**, 2001, 57
 on *Mary Barton* **14**, 2000, 45; **20**, 2006, 7
 'Misner, The Sultan of India' **18**, 2004, 3
 on *North and South* **10**, 1996, 42; **14**, 2000, 50-56, 73-84
 'Numbers of the People' **20**, 2006, 68-71
The Old Curiosity Shop **24**, 2010, 64-5, 72nn16-17
 'On Strike' (short story) **16**, 2002, 9-10
Our Mutual Friend **5**, 1991, 51; **16**, 2002, 9; **22**, 2008, 59; **24**, 2010, 86
 personal life **20**, 2006, 41
The Pickwick Papers **1**, 1987, 16, 27; **17**, 2003, 42; **24**, 2010, 66-8, 69, 116
Pictures from Italy **4**, 1990, 61-2

'A Preliminary Word' **17**, 2003, 34
 as a railway traveller **20**, 2006, 97-8
 railways/railway travel depicted by **21**, 2007, 67
 his rates of pay for short stories **20**, 2006, 40
 social conflict, interest in **20**, 2006, 68-71
 Charles Sumner, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 72n25
A Tale of Two Cities **18**, 2004, 38
 on technological advances **22**, 2008, 20n23
 violent themes, use of **19**, 2005, 14
 W. H. Wills, correspondence with **18**, 2004, 79n15
see also All the Year Round; Daily News; Household Words
 Dickens, Henry (Charles Dickens's son) **18**, 2004, 10, 11
 Dickerson, Vanessa D. (ed.)
Keeping the Victorian House ... **21**, 2007, 89n1
Dickinson's Comprehensive Pictures of the Great Exhibition **17**, 2003, 49n18
Dictionary of National Biography **13**, 1999, 88, 90, 98
 A. W. Ward's essay on Elizabeth Gaskell **19**, 2005, 2, 4, 97
 Digby, Anne
Making a Medical Living... **12**, 1998, 35n9
 dining/dining rooms **22**, 2008, 22, 30-34, 36
 dinner, timing of **22**, 2008, 31-2
see also domesticity; food
 'Disappearances' (article) **5**, 1991, 67-8; **14**, 2000, 20-21, 47-8; **20**, 2006, 41, 46n46, 48, 51-2
 discourse theory **17**, 2003, 52-3
 disorder *see* social conflict; violence
 Disraeli, Benjamin **3**, 1989, 50; **21**, 2007, 3
 Coningsby **2**, 1988, 14
Sybil... **2**, 1988, 3, 14; **3**, 1989, 16; **8**, 1994, 87-8; **16**, 2002, 35-6; **20**, 2006, 111; **21**, 2007, 2, 6-7;
 trade union movement depicted in **24**, 2010, 48, 50, 51, 57n9, 58n30
 dissent *see* religious conscience
 Dissenting Academies **15**, 2001, 7-8
see also education
 District Provident Society, Manchester **19**, 2005, 39
 district visitors **20**, 2006, 85, 90nn34-5
 Dives and Lazarus, parable of **3**, 1989, 2, 5; **6**, 1992, 34
 divorce **9**, 1995, 48; **14**, 2000, 21
 attitudes to **5**, 1991, 17, 23
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **18**, 2004, 45
see also marriage
 Dixon, W. T. *see* Lock, John and Dixon, W. T.
 Dobson, John **22**, 2008, 90
 doctors/medical practice
 in 'Mr Harrison's Confession' **12**, 1998, 28-36

income levels **12**, 1998, 29
 qualifications **12**, 1998, 29, 34
 Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge (Lewis Carroll) **18**, 2004, 9
 The Rectory Magazine **18**, 2004, 10
 Dodsworth, Martin **1**, 1987, 13, 24n7, 25n11, n13, n16; **2**, 1988, 80n5; **11**, 1997, 41n5;
 17, 2003, 68; **23**, 2009, 19, 20, 21, 22
 Doherty, Alfred **12**, 1998, 43-4
 Dolan, Brian
 Wedgwood **21**, 2007, 99nn4-7, 99n9
 Domestic Mission (Unitarian) **20**, 2006, 104, 110
 domestic life/work **7**, 1993, 51-3; **8**, 1994, 21, 22-3; **24**, 2010, 30-46, 73
 depicted in *Cranford* **24**, 2010, 30, 31, 33-7, 43
 depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **24**, 2010, 30, 31, 37-43
 see also working women
 domestic violence **23**, 2009, 36
 domestication of animals **17**, 2003, 22
 domesticity
 dining/dining rooms, significance of **22**, 2008, 22, 30-34, 36
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **22**, 2008, 23-4, 38
 household management **22**, 2008, 22, 30-31
 literary depiction of **22**, 2008, 22-3, 24
 see also 'maternal thinking' concept; social manners
 Domosh, Mona **16**, 2002, 83n1
 Dooley, Allan C.
 Author and Printer in Victorian England, **20**, 2006, 13n2, 13n4
 'The Doom of the Griffiths' (short story) **8**, 1994, 19; **15**, 2001, 34, 35-6, 37n2; **17**, 2003, 80; **20**,
 2006, 56-7 characters/themes **13**, 1999, 70, 79, 80-81, 82-3; **19**, 2005, 19-20, 23; **20**, 2006, 56-7
 gothic themes **20**, 2006, 56-7
 Welsh setting **13**, 1999, 69
 Doré, Gustave
 illustrations by **20**, 2006, 97
 Dowell, Ben **22**, 2008, 160n28, 160n33
 dreams/dreaming **24**, 2010, 74, 83n9
 depicted in *Ruth* **21**, 2007, 89-90, 103
 dress *see* fashion/style
 Dronsfield, John
 Incidents and Anecdotes of the Late Samuel Bamford **22**, 2008, 104
 drugs **12**, 1998, 29, 35n1, 43
 Drummond, J. **6**, 1992, 57n17
 Du Maurier, Daphne **20**, 2006 58
 The Young George Du Maurier **1**, 1987, 54n1
 Du Maurier, George
 cartoons by **1**, 1987, 48, 49

eye problems **1**, 1987, 48
 illustrations by **1**, 1987, *cover*, 48-54, 55-70; **4**, 1990, 63n4; **8**, 1994, 41; **18**, 2004, 47, 90;
19, 2005, 1, 100; **20**, 2006, 36; **22**, 2008, 23, 35, 36-8
 importance of his work **22**, 2008, 23, 36
 Leonée Ormond on **22**, 2008, 41n54
 Duckworth, Alistair **10**, 1996, 93
 Duckworth, Captain George **23**, 2009, 54, 55, 57
 Duckworth, Julia *see* Stephen, Julia
 Duckworth family **23**, 2009, 54
 duels **8**, 1994, 84
 Duffield, H. B.
A Stranger's Guide to Manchester **3**, 1989, 67n15
 Duffy, Charles Gavan **6**, 1992, 52
 Dumas, Alexander
La Dame aux Camélias **7**, 1993, 4
 Duncan, Russell **9**, 1995, 9-10
 Duncan, Dr W. H. **20**, 2006, 76-7
 Dunbar, William **8**, 1994, 42
 Dunn, Richard J. **18**, 2004, 13n11
 Durham University **22**, 2008, 67, 71n27
 Duthie, Enid **3**, 1989, 40n1; **24**, 2010, 127n33
The Themes of Elizabeth Gaskell **12**, 1998, 21, 28
 duty *see* conscience
 Dwight, Culler A.
The Victorian Mirror of History **21**, 2007, 85n26

 Eagleton, Terry **16**, 2002, 47n37
The English Novel **22**, 2008, 30
 Easson, Angus **8**, 1994, 90; **20**, 2006, 89n28
Cousin Phillis edited by **5**, 1991, 14n8; **6**, 1992, 14n2; **8**, 1994, 40n1; **20**, 2006, 44n4
 'Curious, If True' edited by **12**, 1998, 26n4
 on Elizabeth Gaskell **19**, 2005, 105
Elizabeth Gaskell **3**, 1989, 26n3, 41n8; **6**, 1992, 39n1; **10**, 1996, 67; **11**, 1997, 13n2;
12, 1998, 26n3; **15**, 2001, 20n8; **16**, 2002, 109n2; **17**, 2003, 58n13; **18**, 2004, 35n78;
19, 2005, 66n21; **20**, 2006, 45n15; **22**, 2008, 112n14; **24**, 2010, 59n52
Elizabeth Gaskell. The Critical Heritage (editor) **6**, 1992, 56n1; **7**, 1993, 55; **9**, 1995, 41n5;
11, 1997, 13n2; **13**, 1999, 102n42; **14**, 2000, 34n2; **15**, 2001, 20n1, 62n8; **16**, 2002, 84n14;
17, 2003, 90n12; **18**, 2004, 33n20, 34n64, 34n69, 35n78, 63n12, 93n1, 94n10;
19, 2005, 51nn40-41, 51n47; **20**, 2006, 44n1; **21**, 2007, 37n18, 63n63, 90n8;
22, 2008, 113n29, 114n49 on 'The Grey Woman' **20**, 2006, 31
Life of Charlotte Brontë edited by **11**, 1997, 13n2; **21**, 2007, 103; **22**, 2008, 95n30;
23, 2009, 15n38
 on *Life of Charlotte Brontë* **18**, 2004, 2, 14nn12-13

on 'Lois the Witch' **24**, 2010, 98n23
Mary Barton edited by **13**, 1999, 100n9; **21**, 2007, 92; **24**, 2010, 54
North and South edited by **4**, 1990, 29, 77n2; **6**, 1992, 14n2; **14**, 2000, 76; **21**, 2007, 20n37;
22, 2008, 139n12, 141nn24-5, 142n40
 on *North and South* **10**, 1996, 42
Ruth edited by **18**, 2004, 19-20, 22, 29, 31, 31n4, 32n8, 32n19, 33n21, 33n27, 34n64, 35n71,
 36n92; **21**, 2007, 89n1, 90n1, 103
Wives and Daughters edited by **4**, 1990, 50n2; **5**, 1991, 60n4; **24**, 2010, 118
 East, W. G. **15**, 2001, 52n27
 East India Company **17**, 2003, 7, 10n6
 Eastlake, Charles **22**, 2008, 30
Hints on Household Taste ... **22**, 2008, 40n41
 eating *see* meals
 Eckermann, Johann Peter **19**, 2005, 85n24
Conversations with Goethe... **19**, 2005, 81, 85n24; translated by Margaret Fuller **19**, 2005, 71, 78
 economics *see* political economy
 Edgeworth, Maria **6**, 1992, 74; **8**, 1994, 49
Castle Rackrent **21**, 2007, 38-9
Helen **6**, 1992, 73-4, 75; **21**, 2007, 51
 on *Mary Barton* **3**, 1989, 3
 Edinburgh *see* Scotland
Edinburgh Evening Courant **8**, 1994, 51-2
Edinburgh Review **1**, 1987, 6; **8**, 1994, 46, 55, 80; **10**, 1996, 3; **14**, 2000, 65; **16**, 2002, 68;
20, 2006, 4, 62-3; **24**, 2010, 119
Mary Barton reviewed in **12**, 1998, 39
 William Stevenson's articles in **1**, 1987, 1-2
 Edinburgh University **22**, 2008, 73, 78
 Speculative Society **22**, 2008, 78
 education **3**, 1989, 68-80; **16**, 2002, 94; **17**, 2003, 14; **19**, 2005, 40; **22**, 2008, 56-71
 adult *see* adult education
 boarding schools **22**, 2008, 57, 58
 book learning **19**, 2005, 41-2
 classical **2**, 1988, 21-2, 25-6, 27-8, 30, 32; **3**, 1989, 69-70, 71, 72; **4**, 1990, 45-6; **16**, 2002, 17-18,
 28n13; **22**, 2008, 27, 33, 41n47, 58, 61-2, 65, 67, 68
 of deaf children **24**, 2010, 8
 Charles Dickens on **22**, 2008, 56, 59, 60, 70n10
 Dissenting Academies **15**, 2001, 7-8
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **22**, 2008, 56; in her fiction **22**, 2008, 56-7, 58, 59-69
 Elizabeth Gaskell's *see* women's education
 William Gaskell's **15**, 2001, 7; **22**, 2008, 58, 62
 in Manchester **22**, 2008, 60
 public schools **4**, 1990, 46; **22**, 2008, 41n47, 58, 67, 69n5
 scientific **16**, 2002, 17-18, 28n13; **17**, 2003, 30; *see also* scientific interests

self-improvement **13**, 1999, 85-103; **19**, 2005, 34, 36-8
 William Stevenson's **8**, 1994, 42
 through experience **10**, 1996, 14-26
 through travel **11**, 1997, 62
 Unitarian views on **16**, 2002, 17, 18, 31, 33, 40-41; **18**, 2004, 67; **19**, 2005, 37, 48, 49
 as universal **22**, 2008, 56
 universities **15**, 2001, 2, 7; **22**, 2008, 58, 62, 66-9, 75, 77; *see also* individual universities
 uses of **2**, 1988, 24-8; **3**, 1989, 69-72, 78-9; **4**, 1990, 44-7; **16**, 2002, 31; **17**, 2003, 22-3
 in Wales **13**, 1999, 78-9
 of women *see* women's education
 of working classes *see* working class education
see also individual schools; teaching/teachers
 Education Act 1870 **22**, 2008, 56
 Edwards, Griffith
 Opium and the People ... **17**, 2003, 11n12
 Egerton, Francis **16**, 2002, 30
 ego/id conflict
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **20**, 2006, 51, 53-4
 egoism, depicted in 'A Dark Night's Work' **21**, 2007, 65, 66
 Egypt
 Annie and Emily Green in **24**, 2010, 11
 Ehrenpreis, Anne Henry **15**, 2001, 63n10
 Eichendorff, Joseph von
 Aus dem Leben... **12**, 1998, 3
 Eichorn, Johann Gottfried **8**, 1994, 4-5, 6, 7
 Elbourne, R. P.
 Music and tradition... **13**, 1999, 101n26
 Eliot, Catherine *see* Norton, Catherine
 Eliot, George (Mary Ann (Marian) Evans) **10**, 1996, 66, 67; **13**, 1999, 13; **16**, 2002, 14, 30, 54;
 19, 2004, 28
 Adam Bede **5**, 1991, 34-5; **6**, 1992, 15; **14**, 2000, 66, 67; **16**, 2002, 64, 67, 74; **18**, 2004, 83;
 20, 2006, 9, 67; **21**, 2007, 70, 72n14, 113n5; **23**, 2009, 35;
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **23**, 2009, 35
 adoption of her pen name **14**, 2000, 66, 67; **23**, 2009, 32, 33
 autobiography **14**, 2000, 2
 Samuel Bamford and **22**, 2008, 98
 'Brother Jacob' **17**, 2003, 58n6; **23**, 2009, 39n9
 Cabinet Edition of her work **19**, 2005, 83n7
 David Cecil on **2**, 1988, 81
 on clerical life **23**, 2009, 35-6, 38-9; *see also* *Scenes of Clerical Life* below
Daniel Deronda **17**, 2003, 90n7; **23**, 2009, 36
 as editor, *Westminster Review* **13**, 1999, 18; **14**, 2000, 65
Edward Neville **18**, 2004, 14n26

Essays... **20**, 2006, 72n24
 on the fallen woman **23**, 2009, 52nn15-16
Felix Holt, the Radical **22**, 2008, 98; **23**, 2009, 35
 feminist criticism of **2**, 1988, 82
 Annie Adams Fields, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 59-60
 Annie Adams Fields and **19**, 2005, 59-60
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **6**, 1992, 15; **14**, 2000, 15; **20**, 2006, 8, 9; **23**, 2009, 34-5
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **16**, 2002, 64
 Sara Hennell, correspondence with **23**, 2009, 32
 importance/influence **14**, 2000, 59-60, 61, 67-8
 income **14**, 2000, 66, 67
 as a journalist **14**, 2000, 59, 65-8
Journals **14**, 2000, 66, 71n21
 juvenilia **18**, 2004, 9-10
Letters... edited by Gordon S. Haight **14**, 2000, 71n1; **19**, 2005, 67nn38-41, 67n43, 67nn45-51;
 23, 2009, 32, 35, 39nn3-4, 39nn6-8, 39n14
 G. H. Lewes and **14**, 2000, 66; **23**, 2009, 32, 33
 on *Life of Charlotte Brontë* **23**, 2009, 32
 'The Lifted Veil' **19**, 2005, 25; **23**, 2009, 39n9
 linguistic abilities **19**, 2005, 70, 83n7
Middlemarch **3**, 1989, 78; **10**, 1996, 22; **11**, 1997, 20; **13**, 1999, 8, 10-11; **14**, 2000, 98;
 16, 2002, 67; **19**, 2005, 31, 61; **21**, 2007, 77; **23**, 2009, 35-6; television adaptation of
 22, 2008, 54, 68, 146
The Mill on the Floss **2**, 1988, 41; **8**, 1994, 28, 39; **14**, 2000, 2, 67; **18**, 2004, 79n18;
 22, 2008, 58; **23**, 2009, 35, 52nn15-16
 'The Natural History of German Life' **20**, 2006, 72n26
 novellas by **23**, 2009, 36-7, 39n9
 Mrs Oliphant: *The Chronicles of Carlingford* and **23**, 2009, 39
 Margaret Oliphant (Mrs Oliphant) on **14**, 2000, 59-60, 67
 Bessie Rayner Parkes and **14**, 2000, 66-7
 Anne Thackeray Ritchie and **19**, 2005, 59
 Gerlinde Röder-Bolton: *George Eliot and Goethe...* **19**, 2005, 83n7
Romola **18**, 2004, 38-9, 72; **20**, 2006, 38; **23**, 2009, 36, 37, 39n10; publication in *Cornhill*
 Magazine **22**, 2008, 30
 on John Ruskin **13**, 1999, 1
Scenes of Clerical Life **5**, 1991, 29, 35n4; **6**, 1992, 15, 16; **14**, 2000, 66; **16**, 2002, 74;
 19, 2005, 25; **23**, 2009, 32, 33, 35, 36; Elizabeth Gaskell on **23**, 2009, 34, 35
 'Silly Novels by Lady Novelists' **18**, 2004, 67; **23**, 2009, 32, 38, 39n13
 social conflict, interest in **20**, 2006, 67-8
 Harriet Beecher Stowe, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 59, 60-61
 Harriet Beecher Stowe and **19**, 2005, 59, 60-61
 'Woman in France...' (article) **13**, 1999, 18-19
 writing style **16**, 2002, 15

- Eliot, T. S. **19**, 2005, 8
- St Elizabeth of Hungary **20**, 2006, 24, 26n24
- Elliott, Dorice Williams **20**, 2006, 90n35
- The Angel of the House* **20**, 2006, 87, 90n34
- on *North and South* **20**, 2006, 87, 90n34, 112, 114n7, 114n9
- Elliott, Ebenezer **2**, 1988, 4, 5, 7; **10**, 1996, 29, 30; **11**, 1997, 47, 48; **13**, 1999, 89; **14**, 2000, 76
- Corn-Law Rhymes* **10**, 1996, 31-2
- Kerhonah* **10**, 1996, 32-3
- Poetical Works* **10**, 1996, 31, 34
- The Splendid Village* **10**, 1996, 33-4
- The Village Patriarch* **10**, 1996, 34
- ‘Winhill’ **10**, 1996, 32
- ‘Withered Wildflowers’ **10**, 1996, 31, 33
- Elliott, Philip
- The Sociology of the Professions* **12**, 1998, 30
- Ellis, Sarah Stickney **16**, 2002, 95
- The Daughters of England* **14**, 2000, 88
- The Mothers of England* **7**, 1993, 68; **16**, 2002, 86, 87, 87-8, 89, 93, 96
- The Woman of England* **11**, 1997, 55, 56, 60
- Elshtain, Jean Bethke **2**, 1988, 91
- Ember, Carol R. and Melvin
- Cultural Anthropology* **8**, 1994, 97n7
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo **6**, 1992, 53, 56n14; **13**, 1999, 102n44
- The Collected Works...* **19**, 2005, 84nn19-20, 84n22
- The Dial* **6**, 1992, 53, 54
- in England **15**, 2001, 56-7; **19**, 2005, 76, 84n17
- ‘Goethe, or the Writer’ **19**, 2005, 76-7
- his lectures **19**, 2005, 76-8, 84n18, 84n21
- ‘Representative Men’ **19**, 2005, 76, 84n21
- as a Unitarian **12**, 1998, 15; **15**, 2001, 9
- emigration **9**, 1995, 47; **10**, 1996, 88; **14**, 2000, 46-7; **17**, 2003, 2; **23**, 2009, 25
- Emmett, Frank **22**, 2008, 111
- emotion(s)
- depicted in *North and South* **4**, 1990, 64-78; **21**, 2007, 5-6, 7, 9
- see also individual emotions; sentimentalism
- Encyclopaedia Britannica* **8**, 1994, 43, 49, 78-9
- 9th edition **19**, 2005, 97; Flora Masson’s biographical essay on Elizabeth Gaskell in **19**, 2005, 1, 99n5
- Engels, Frederick/Friedrich **11**, 1997, 15
- The Condition of the Working Class in England* **3**, 1989, 17, 50, 59; **18**, 2004, 33n29; **20**, 2006, 73, 75, 76-7, 80; **21**, 2007, 35
- in Manchester **3**, 1989, 50

on Manchester **20**, 2006, 65, 66, 73, 74, 75, 76-7, 80
 engineering *see* technological advances
 English Civil War **17**, 2003, 16; **24**, 2010, 85-6, 97n1, 97n6, 98n18
 interest in/publications on **24**, 2010, 85
 ‘Lois the Witch’, influence on **24**, 2010, 85, 86, 91-7
 in *Morton Hall* **24**, 2010, 85, 86-91
 witchfinders in **24**, 2010, 98n20
 women in **24**, 2010, 86
 English Men of Letters series **19**, 2005, 2
The Englishwoman’s Journal **5**, 1991, 23; **14**, 2000, 66-7
 engravers/engravings **8**, 1994, 14; **13**, 1999, 76; **19**, 2005, 87
 wood block engraving **1**, 1987, 48-9, 50; **2**, 1988, 48
 see also illustrators/illustrations; painters/painting
 the Enlightenment **18**, 2004, 66
 entomology, amateur interest in **19**, 2005, 44
 environmental conditions
 human development and **16**, 2002, 30-47
 epigraphs/mottoes **19**, 2005, 69
 in Elizabeth Gaskell’s fiction **2**, 1988, 1, 4; **7**, 1993, 38-9; **10**, 1996, 51; **11**, 1997, 12;
 14, 2000, 76, 77, 82; **19**, 2005, 3, 69, 72; **22**, 2008, 43, 45, 52
 escapism
 Elizabeth Gaskell’s fiction as **12**, 1998, 15-16
Essays in Criticism **16**, 2002, 61
 eternal punishment **6**, 1992, 26, 28-9, 32-4; **10**, 1996, 45
 atonement **6**, 1992, 59-60, 62, 64, 66n12
 redemption **6**, 1992, 59-60, 63, 64-5
 ethical maturity **2**, 1988, 84-5
 ethnology **16**, 2002, 31-47; **17**, 2003, 15-16
 craniology **16**, 2002, 33-4
 Norman Yoke theory **16**, 2002, 47n36
 Negro races **16**, 2002, 32-3
 Teutonic races **16**, 2002, 41-2
 etymology **1**, 1987, 14, 25n14
 Euler, Leonhard
 Letters to a German Princess... **1**, 1987, 6
 Evangelical fiction **18**, 2004, 66-7
Evangelical Magazine **18**, 2004, 66
 Evangelicalism **20**, 2006, 15
 see also religion
 Evans, Isaac (George Eliot’s brother) **23**, 2009, 33
 Evans, John **20**, 2006, 26n34
 Evans, Mary Anne/Marian/Marianne *see* Eliot, George
 Evans, William and Thomas **14**, 2000, 12n6

Eve, Jeannette **18**, 2004, 31n5

Everyman Editions **19**, 2005, 67

Evison, Henry
Mary Barton, illustration for **15**, 2001, *cover*

evolutionary theory **9**, 1995, 46-7; **17**, 2003, 12-33
biological laws **17**, 2003, 15, 17-18
Robert Chambers on **17**, 2003, 13-14, 25
domestication of animals **17**, 2003, 22
Henry Holland on **16**, 2002, 14
monogenetics **17**, 2003, 19, 20, 32n20
reflected in *My Lady Ludlow* **17**, 2003, 20-24
reflected in *Wives and Daughters* **16**, 2002, 15-29; **17**, 2003, 25-31
transmutation **17**, 2003, 13-14, 25, 26
see also Darwin, Charles

Ewart, Mary
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **2**, 1988, 9

Ewart family **23**, 2009, 4
death in Cawnpore massacre **23**, 2009, 55

The Examiner **24**, 2010, 51-2, 58nn32-4
My Lady Ludlow reviewed in **3**, 1989, 30

Eyler, John
Victorian Social Medicine... **20**, 2006, 71n5

Factories Acts 1833; 1844 **22**, 2008, 59, 70n12

factory paternalism concept **24**, 2010, 47, 55-6, 59n62

Factory Schools **22**, 2008, 59-60, 70n12
see also working class education

Fairbairn, William **13**, 1999, 88; **16**, 2002, 30

fairy godmothers **24**, 2010, 108-9, 110, 111, 113, 114n21

fairytale **20**, 2006, 32, 45n16, 48, 49; **24**, 2010, 28, 70
Arthurian legend **24**, 2010, 110, 111, 113, 114n21
Bluebeard **24**, 2010, 81, 82, 84n21, 100
Cinderella **24**, 2010, 100, 114n21; as a theme in *North and South* **24**, 2010, 106, 108-9, 111, 112, 113
‘Curious, If True’ as **7**, 1993, 30; **12**, 1998, 14-20, 21-7
forests, significance of **24**, 2010, 101, 107
Elizabeth Gaskell’s liking for **24**, 2010, 113
by Grimm Brothers **24**, 2010, 100, 110, 113n8, 114n14
the knight in **24**, 2010, 101, 106-7, 110-11, 113
popularity in Victorian England **24**, 2010, 100, 110
Rapunzel **24**, 2010, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105, 110, 112, 114n14
Sleeping Beauty (Briar Rose) **24**, 2010, 100-101; as a theme in *Cousin Phillis* **24**, 2010, 101-6, 112-13; as a theme in *North and South* **24**, 2010, 106-8, 109, 111-12, 113

themes **24**, 2010, 100-101
see also children's literature

the fall of man **5**, 1991, 37-9; **23**, 2009, 44-5
 Thomas Carlyle on **5**, 1991, 38-9, 41
 depicted in *Cousin Phyllis* **5**, 1991, 37-8, 39-49
 in John Milton: *Paradise Lost* **5**, 1991, 37, 48-9; **23**, 2009, 44, 52n22

the fallen woman **9**, 1995, 27; **17**, 2003, 64, 74n30; **23**, 2009, 41-2
 atonement/redemption **6**, 1992, 59-60, 62, 64; **18**, 2004, 29-31, 59-60, 61-2;
 23, 2009, 41, 42, 43, 49-51
 Charles Dickens on **23**, 2009, 52n15
 fate of **9**, 1995, 27-8; **23**, 2009, 41-2, 44, 46, 52n14
 feminist analyses of **23**, 2009, 40, 41
 gender issues and **23**, 2009, 42, 44-5, 52n17
 in Thomas Hardy: *Tess of the D'Urbervilles* **6**, 1992, 58-9, 60-61, 64-5
 help/support available to **23**, 2009, 52n18
 in 'Lizzie Leigh' **8**, 1994, 15, 16, 18, 19-20, 22-3; **9**, 1995, 27, 32-4, 40; **23**, 2009, 40-53
 Magdalen houses for **17**, 2003, 70
 in *Mary Barton* **9**, 1995, 30-31, 40; **23**, 2009, 40, 52n15
 redemption for *see* atonement *above*
 in *Ruth* **6**, 1992, 58, 59-66; **9**, 1995, 34-40; **10**, 1996, 66-75; **13**, 1999, 60-66; **14**, 2000, 7;
 16, 2002, 85-7, 90, 91-2, 93-4, 95-108; **17**, 2003, 59, 64-7, 70; **18**, 2004, 16-17, 25, 27-31,
 31n3, 50, 51-2, 55, 59-60, 61-2; **21**, 2007, 90; **23**, 2009, 40, 44, 52n16
 William Thackeray on **23**, 2009, 52n15
 treatment of *see* fate *above*
 in Victorian fiction **23**, 2009, 41-2, 52nn15-17
 in 'The Well of Pen-Morfa' **9**, 1995, 28-9, 40
 see also prostitution

false identity
 depicted in *Ruth* **21**, 2007, 102

family values/relationships **1**, 1987, 31-2; **24**, 2010, 79, 86, 93, 95
 fathers/fatherhood **24**, 2010, 94, 98n19; paternal
 authority **24**, 2010, 78-9
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's short stories **19**, 2005, 14, 16, 21-3
 in 'Lizzie Leigh' **8**, 1994, 15-27; **9**, 1995, 32-3
 in *Mary Barton* **3**, 1989, 1-5; **9**, 1995, 30-31
 in the nineteenth century **1**, 1987, 6-8; **9**, 1995, 27-42
 in *North and South* **1**, 1987, 8
 in *Ruth* **18**, 2004, 26-7

famine **18**, 2004, 41

fantasy stories *see* fairy tales

Farini, L. C.
 The Roman State 1815-1850, trans. W. E. Gladstone **4**, 190, 62

farmers/farming **8**, 1994, 45, 48; **10**, 1996, 61, 96-7; **17**, 2003, 23-4, 27-8

famine **18**, 2004, 41
 romantic view of **14**, 2000, 31, 34n11
 William Stevenson as a farmer **8**, 1994, 42, 44-5, 48
 farm workers, housing conditions **20**, 2006, 80, 89n20
 Farrar, F. W. **6**, 1992, 35
 fashion/style **1**, 1987, 50, 51-2; **19**, 2005, 87
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **22**, 2008, 47n51
 for men **12**, 1998, 31-2; **14**, 2000, 5-6
 mourning clothes **14**, 2000, 4-12
 as self-expression **14**, 2000, 4, 6-7, 11, 88, 95-7, 100n7
 for women **7**, 1993, 58-61, 62; **9**, 1995, 15; **12**, 1998, 31; **22**, 2008, 36-7, 41n51, 41n55;
 24, 2010, 102
Father Oswald... (anon. novel) **18**, 2004, 79n10
 fathers/fatherhood **24**, 2010, 94, 98n19
 paternal authority **24**, 2010, 78-9
 Faucher, Leon **3**, 1989, 50, 65
 Fauriel, Claude **13**, 1999, 44, 53n49
 Histoire de la Poésie... **13**, 1999, 53n49
 Mme Mohl and **13**, 1999, 40-44
 Feather, John
 A History of British Publishing **8**, 1994, 86n9
 feelings *see* emotions; sentimentalism
 fees *see* author's payments
 female(s) *see* women
 feminism *see* women's education; women's rights
 feminist analyses/criticism **24**, 2010, 30-33, 45nn6-8
 of geography **16**, 2002, 76-84
 of *Cranford* **22**, 2008, 10-19, 20n7, 20n11, 145, 159n3; **23**, 2009, 17-19, 21, 22, 26-28, 29n6,
 30n14, 30n19, 31n40
 of the fallen woman theme **23**, 2009, 40, 41, 52nn15-17
 of 'Lizzie Leigh' **23**, 2009, 40, 41, 45, 46, 57, 48, 49, 50
 of *Mary Barton* **21**, 2007, 22
 of religion **18**, 2004, 65, 75-8
 of *Ruth* **18**, 2004, 50-52
 feminist criticism **2**, 1988, 82-91; **9**, 1995, 13-20; **11**, 1997, 68-76; **14**, 2000, 76; **17**, 2003, 59,
 73n2, 73nn4-5; **19**, 2005, 54-5
 Fergusson, Barbara ('Daddy')
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 3, 10-11; **24**, 2010, 6
 Margaret Emily ('Meta') Gaskell, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 3
 Ferrier, Susan **8**, 1994, 65
 The Inheritance **8**, 1994, 82
 Marriage **8**, 1994, 82; **9**, 1995, 55-7
 men depicted by **9**, 1995, 55-7

- Fetter, F. W. **1**, 1987, 3
- Fewell, Donna Nolan and Gunn, David Miller
Crossing Redemption... **18**, 2004, 56
- fiction
 fantasy *see* fantasy stories
 ghost stories **19**, 2005, 21
 historical *see* historical fiction
 as realistic **12**, 1998, 37-45; **24**, 2010, 47, 48, 52-4
 religious **18**, 2004, 65-80
 religious attitudes to **18**, 2004, 66, 79nn10-11
 sensational **19**, 2005, 14-15; **24**, 2010, 84n29; 'The Grey Woman' as **24**, 2010, 81
 short stories *see* short stories
 Victorian **5**, 1991, 34-5; **14**, 2000, 19, 20, 75; **19**, 2005, 14-15
 by women writers *see* women writers
see also individual authors/titles
- Field, Mr and Mrs John **1**, 1987, 35
- Field, W.
An Historical Account...of Warwick... **5**, 1991, 7, 14n11
- Fielding, Henry
Joseph Andrews **18**, 2004, 66
- Fielding, K. J. **6**, 1992, 56n13; **18**, 2004, 85
The Speeches of Charles Dickens **22**, 2008, 70n11, 70n14
- Fields, Annie Adams (Mrs James T. Fields) **19**, 2005, 55, 62, 64
Authors and Friends **19**, 2005, 66n26
 George Eliot, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 59, 60
 George Eliot and **19**, 2005, 59-60
 Rita K. Gollin: *Annie Adams Fields...* **19**, 2005, 67n58
 Sarah Orne Jewett and **19**, 2005, 58
Letters of Sarah Orne Jewett (editor) **19**, 2005, 67nn54-5, 67n59, 67n64
Life and Letters of Harriet Beecher Stowe (editor) **19**, 2005, 67n44, 67n52
 Alice Meynell and **19**, 2005, 61
 Judith A. Roman: *Annie Adams Fields...* **19**, 2005, 67n36, 67n42
A Shelf of Old Books **19**, 2005, 67n35
 May Sinclair and **19**, 2005, 62
 Harriet Beecher Stowe and **19**, 2005, 59-60, 61
 William Makepeace Thackeray and **19**, 2005, 58
- Fields, James T. **19**, 2005, 55, 58
- Finnegan, Frances
Poverty and Prostitution **7**, 1993, 54-5
- fishing/whaling communities **1**, 1987, 49; **5**, 1991, 1, 69; **6**, 1992, 16; **9**, 1995, 47-8, 49;
15, 2001, 41-2, 44-6
- Fitzgerald, Scott
The Great Gatsby **19**, 2005, 30

Fitzpatrick, Ellen
Endless Crusade... **16**, 2002, 62n13

Fitzwilliam, Marie **23**, 2009, 40, 49

Flanders, Judith **24**, 2010, 79
The Victorian House (Inside the Victorian House ... **22**, 2008, 32; **24**, 2010, 84n20

Fleenor, Juliann (editor)
The Female Gothic **20**, 2006, 59n8

Fleishman, Avrom **10**, 1996, 93
The English Historical Novel ... **24**, 2010, 117-18

Fletcher, Mary **13**, 1999, 37

Flett, Kathryn **14**, 2000, 89-90, 93-4, 98

Flint, Kate
Elizabeth Gaskell **14**, 2000, 104; **15**, 2001, 51n1; **17**, 2003, 13; **18**, 2004, 29, 31, 32n8, 34n55, 35n78, 36n93

Flower, Benjamin **5**, 1991, 16, 17

Flower, Eliza (Benjamin Flower's daughter) **5**, 1991, 16-17, 18-19, 21

Flower, Sarah (Benjamin Flower's daughter) **5**, 1991 16-17, 19, 21
marriage **5**, 1991, 17
Vivia Perpetua (verse drama) **5**, 1991, 20

flowers
in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **7**, 1993, 1-15; **8**, 1994, 32
language of **7**, 1993, 1-7
see also nature/natural life

Flowers, Sarah (Mrs C. E. Flowers) **5**, 1991, 9-10

Fohr, Carl Philipp
'Wolfsbrunne' (engraving) **8**, 1994, 14

folk songs *see* songs and ballads

food/eating
dining/dining rooms, significance of **22**, 2008, 22, 30-34, 36
dinner, timing of **22**, 2008, 31-2
tea **22**, 2008, 32
in *Wives and Daughters* **22**, 2008, 30-34, 36

Forbes, James
Norway... **5**, 1991, 33-4

foreign trade
imperial expansion and **17**, 2003, 1-11
in opium **17**, 2003, 4, 5-6, 10nn7-8

Forester, Thomas
Paris and its Environs... **13**, 1999, title page, 47

forgery
depicted in *Ruth* **21**, 2007, 102-3

Forster, E. M. **10**, 1996, 1

Forster, John **6**, 1992, 42; **21**, 2007, 92

- Samuel Bamford and **22**, 2008, 97, 108-9, 111n8
- Thomas Carlyle, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 111n8
- Cranford* and **22**, 2008, 159n3
- Charles Dickens, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 79, 83n19
- Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **8**, 1994, 9; **14**, 2000, 55, 75; **18**, 2004, 34n70; **20**, 2006, 3; **22**, 2008, 103-4, 107; **24**, 2010, 4, 74
- Elizabeth Gaskell and **20**, 2006, 7
- The Life of Charles Dickens* **17**, 2003, 49n13; **18**, 2004, 3
- on *North and South* **20**, 2006, 7
- [Forster, John]
- Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with (incomplete letter directed to 'A Friend') **23**, 2009, 11
- Forsyth, Robert
- The Beauties of Scotland* **8**, 1994, 44-5
- Foscolo, Ugo **10**, 1996, 3
- Foster, Myles Birket **2**, 1988, 41
- correspondence **2**, 1988, 43, 57n6
- Country Year Book* **2**, 1988, 41
- illustrations by **2**, 1988, 44, 48
- illustrations for 'The Moorland Cottage' **2**, 1988, *cover*, 41, 45, 46-54, 46-55
- Foster, Shirley **22**, 2008, 8; **24**, 2010, 28n5
- book reviews **17**, 2003, 74n30, 75n37, 112-13
- Elizabeth Gaskell: a Literary Life* **19**, 2005, 11; **20**, 2006, 13n6, 30**22**, 2008, 9, 41n49, 84n14
- Sylvia's Lovers* edited by **14**, 2000, 23n18
- Victorian Women's Fiction: Marriage, Freedom, and Individual* **21**, 2007, 51; **23**, 2009, 16-17, 21, 30n19
- on *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 51
- Foucault, Michel **17**, 2003, 37, 39
- The History of Sexuality* **17**, 2003, 51-2
- Fowler, Marian E. **9**, 1995, 13
- Fowler, Rowena **17**, 2003, 73n2; **23**, 2009, 18, 23
- Fox, Eliza ('Tottie') (William J. Fox's daughter) **5**, 1991, 24-5; **24**, 2010, 48, 73
- in Algiers **5**, 1991, 24-5
- 'An Arab Marriage' (painting) **5**, 1991, 25
- as an artist **5**, 1991, 25
- Elizabeth Barrett Browning, correspondence with **5**, 1991, 22
- character **5**, 1991, 18, 19, 21
- Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **1**, 1987, 30, 31, 33; **2**, 1988, 10, 43; **4**, 1990, 48, 79-80; **5**, 1991, 21, 23, 27; **6**, 1992, 1; **9**, 1995, 46; **10**, 1996, 75; **14**, 2000, 3, 48, 68; **16**, 2002, 66, 67; **18**, 2004, 67; **20**, 2006, 60; **21**, 2007, 42, 48; **22**, 2008, 87, 96
- Elizabeth Gaskell and **5**, 1991, 16, 20-21
- William Gaskell, correspondence with **17**, 2003, 61
- marriages **5**, 1991, 23-4, 25
- 'Study of a Factory Child' (painting) **5**, 1991, 20

Fox, Florence ('Florry') (Eliza Fox's brother) **5**, 1991, 17, 18, 25
 Fox, Florance and Fox Franklin
 Memoir of Mrs Eliza Fox **5**, 1991, 25
 Fox, Franklin (Eliza Fox's brother) **5**, 1991, 21, 25
 Fox, George Edward (Eliza Fox's cousin and second husband) **5**, 1991, 25
 Fox, William Johnson (Eliza Fox's father) **5**, 1991, 16-17, 18, 19, 23, 24, 26; **10**, 1996, 28;
 24, 2010, 48
 Eliza's portrait of **5**, 1991, 25
 published works **5**, 1991, 25
 Fox, Mrs William Johnson **5**, 1991, 17, 21, 25
 Frader, Laura Levine **7**, 1993, 50, 53
 France
 Britain's wars with **18**, 2004, 37, 38, 40-41, 44-5, 83
 Elizabeth Gaskell in **1**, 1987, 33; **2**, 1988, 34; **7**, 1993, 17-19, 23-6; **12**, 1998, 1; **13**, 1999, 15; **15**,
 2001, 69-70; **19**, 2005, 26; **20**, 2006, 92; **23**, 2009, 32
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **7**, 1993, 19, 27-32; **13**, 1999, 49-52
 Margaret ('Meta') Gaskell in **1**, 1987, 33-4; **7**, 1993, 23, 25, 26; **15**, 2001, 69
 Marianne Gaskell in **1**, 1987, 33; **7**, 1993, 17-18; **15**, 2001, 69
 Gaskell studies in **13**, 1999, 112-15, 116-17
 popular prejudice against **7**, 1993, 28
 in *Wives and Daughters* **13**, 1999, 49-52
 women, position of **18**, 2004, 44-5
 see also French ...
 France, R. Sharpe **3**, 1989, 27n4
 St Francis de Sales **7**, 1993, 19; **20**, 2006, 20, 110
 Introduction to the Devout Life **10**, 1996, 15
 Frank, Johann Ludwig **12**, 1998, 11
 Franklin, Benjamin **19**, 2005, 93
 Franklin, Sir John **5**, 1991, 33
 Franz, Eckhard G. **7**, 1993, 34n24, 48n6, 49n12; **12**, 1998, 13n17; **21**, 2007, 112n1
 Fraser, Hilary, Green, Stephanie and Johnston, Judith
 Gender and the Victorian Periodical **22**, 2008, 25-6
Fraser's Magazine **2**, 1988, 42; **5**, 1991, 51, 60n2; **7**, 1993, 67; **8**, 1994, 57, 65, 69n9; **16**, 2002, 92-
 3; **19**, 2005, 74, 102; **20**, 2006, 24; **24**, 2010, 53
 'French Life' published in **2**, 1988, 38
 Katherine Thomson published in **22**, 2008, 79, 85n23, 85n25
 French language **7**, 1993, 27-8; **10**, 1996, 15
 Elizabeth Gaskell's learning/use of **7**, 1993, 16-17, 18, 19-20, 28, 77n5; **12**, 1998, 11-12; **13**,
 1999, 15; **14**, 2001, 68; **19**, 2005, 69
 reading material in **7**, 1993, 28-9; **15**, 2001, 68-9
 'French Life' (article) **2**, 1988, 38; **4**, 1990, 67; **13**, 1999, 21; **19**, 2005, 19, 102; **20**, 2006, 24, 20
 French literature/literary circles **7**, 1993, 28-9; **15**, 2001, 68-9, 70
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **7**, 1993, 17, 18, 31; **13**, 1999, 15-24; *see also* *Memoirs elucidatory...*

the *Précieuses* **13**, 1999, 16, 17

French Revolution, 1789-95 **2**, 1988, 34-40; **20**, 2006, 64; **23**, 2009, 22; **24**, 2010, 115, 121, 122-3

Thomas Carlyle on **3**, 1989, 31; **15**, 2001, 35; **24**, 2010, 117

depicted in *My Lady Ludlow* **2**, 1988, 36-8; **3**, 1989, 31-3, 37; **10**, 1996, 53, 56, 57-9; **12**, 1998, 6-7; **15**, 2001, 31, 32, 35, 37n7; **17**, 2003, 15; **24**, 2010, 124

depicted in 'My French Master' **12**, 1998, 6-7; **17**, 2003, 18

Unitarian support for **18**, 2004, 40; **24**, 2010, 121

Freud, Sigmund **2**, 1988, 85, 86; **20**, 2006, 51, 54, 55, 56

'The Uncanny' **20**, 2006, 59n23

Friends Intelligencer **16**, 2002, 50, 51

Frothingham, O. B. **6**, 1992, 56n14

Froude, Charlotte **20**, 2006, 16

Elizabeth Gaskell and **20**, 2006, 16

Froude, James Anthony **6**, 1992, 48, 49, 56n13; **18**, 2004, 79n12

Elective Affinities (translation of Goethe: *Die Wahlverwandtschaften*) **19**, 2005, 25, 79

The Nemesis of Fate **6**, 1992, 49; **19**, 2005, 79; **20**, 2006, 17

Frowde, Henry **19**, 2005, 1, 2, 7

Clement Shorter, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 3

Fryckstedt, Monica Correa **17**, 2003, 107; **24**, 2010, 58n23

Elizabeth Gaskell's 'Mary Barton' and 'Ruth'... **7**, 1993, 62; **11**, 1997, 46, 47; **17**, 2003, 10n2, 107; **18**, 2004, 27; **19**, 2005, 49n5; **24**, 2010, 49, 53

Frye, Northrop

Anatomy of Criticism **21**, 2007, 18

The Secular Scripture: A Study of the Structure of Romance **5**, 191, 50n10; **21**, 2007, 3, 18

Fuller Margaret **15**, 2001, 58-9; **19**, 2005, 70-71

Goethe, translations of **19**, 2005, 71, 78

Fuller, Sarah

The Dial **6**, 1992, 53, 54

Furness, William Henry **22**, 2008, 91, 94n26

Furnivall, F. John

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **6**, 1992, 28, 29; **10**, 1996, 45-6, 77-8

Gadamer, Hans-George

Truth and Method **20**, 2006, 88n8

Gaddum, Sophie **11**, 1997, 60

Gallagher, Catherine

The Industrial reformation of English Fiction: Social Discourse and Narrative Form 1832-1867 **21**, 2007, 1, 19n6

Galt, John

Annals of the Parish... **8**, 1994, 105-7, 110n6

games *see* children's games

Ganz, Margaret

Elizabeth Gaskell: The Artist in Conflict **1**, 1987, 24n3, n6; **3**, 1989, 41n8; **18**, 2004, 35n71, 35n77, 35n80, 36n89, 36n91; **21**, 2007, 47, 87

gardens/gardening **4**, 1990, 69, 71-2; **7**, 1993, 9

in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **7**, 1993, 12-14

see also nature/natural life

Gardner, Peter **22**, 2008, 113n39

Garibaldi, Giuseppe **4**, 1990, 61

Elizabeth and Meta Gaskell taking tea with **24**, 2010, 8

Garnett, Jeremiah **13**, 1999, 96

Garnett, Richard **5**, 1991, 25-6

Gaskell, Anne *see* Robson, Anne

Gaskell, Elizabeth

advice sought by, on her writing **11**, 1997, 1

ancestry: maternal **21**, 2007, 95-9

appearance **4**, 1990, 56, 56n3; **6**, 1992, 45

her autograph collection **20**, 2006, 2, 11; **23**, 2009, 5; **24**, 2010, 6

biographies of **19**, 2005, 1, 2-3, 4-5, 101; *see also* individual biographies

birth **1**, 1987, 2

character **16**, 2002, 66; **19**, 2005, 5, 103; **20**, 2006, 7; **23**, 2009, 61; **24**, 2010, 73

her children **6**, 1992, 1; *see also* individual names

childhood **1**, 1987, 3, 7; **4**, 1990, 2; **5**, 1991, 1; **7**, 1993, 73-4; **9**, 1995, 22; **12**, 1998, 15; **17**, 2003, 13; **23**, 2009, 2; **24**, 2010, 100, 119

correspondence **20**, 2006, 2, 3, 8, 11; **22**, 2008, 42, 61, 87; **24**, 2010, 2, 4, 5-6; *see also* individual correspondents

correspondence, destruction of **1**, 1987, 40; **9**, 1995, 21; **19**, 2005, 2, 5, 98; **20**, 2006, 10; **24**, 2010, 4, 5

critical assessments of **14**, 2000, 29-34; **16**, 2002, 59-61; **19**, 2005, 11, 14; **21**, 2007, 14; *see also* individual works

dating her texts **14**, 2000, 18

death **1**, 1987, 4, 37, 38; **5**, 1991, 24; **7**, 1993, 26; **15**, 2001, 1, 56; **17**, 2003, 83; **19**, 2005, 8, 56; **22**, 2008, 92; **24**, 2010, 7, 8, 9, 16n9; her daughters' reaction to **24**, 2010, 7, 9; Isabella Jamison on **24**, 2010, 9

development as a writer **14**, 2000, 24-34

her diaries **14**, 2000, 34n13

editions of her works **16**, 2002, 58-9; **20**, 2006, 35-6; collected editions **19**, 2005, 1-13, 96, 97-9, 100-101; *see also* individual works

education **1**, 1987, 3, 5-6; **4**, 1990, 57; **5**, 1991, 1-15; **7**, 1993, 16-17; **8**, 1994, 8-9; **10**, 1996, 14-15; **15**, 2001, 1, 8-9; **18**, 2004, 8, 14n22; **22**, 2008, 51; *see also* Byerley's school

family **1**, 1987, 1, 2, 3, 4; **6**, 1992, 67-8; **8**, 1994, 42-3; **10**, 1996, 84, 90n9; **11**, 1997, 55-67; **16**, 2002, 14, 15, 109n9; **21**, 2007, 95-9; *see also* individual family members

health **1**, 1987, 33; **7**, 1993, 26; **24**, 2010, 8, 9

home life **4**, 1990, 48, 67; **22**, 2008, 31, 87; **24**, 2010, 43, 74

honeymoon in Wales **13**, 1999, 75
 her introductions to other authors' works **19**, 2005, 9-10; *see also* individual authors
 journal articles *see* individual works
 juvenilia **18**, 2004, 8
 life **1**, 1987, 33; **4**, 1990, 1-2; **5**, 1991, 21; **15**, 2001, 1; **22**, 2008, 51, 68-9
 as 'Lily' **3**, 1987, 37; **19**, 2005, 58, 81
 marriage **3**, 1989, 8, 17
 novels *see* individual works
 obituaries of **14**, 2000, 29-33, 57; **15**, 2001, 56; **17**, 2003, 83
 payment for her work **17**, 2003, 79; **19**, 2005, 88
 portrait photograph of **20**, 2006, 2
 as a professional writer **20**, 2006, 7, 28-46; **21**, 2007, 100-101; **23**, 2009, 2
 pseudonym: Cotton Mather Mills **15**, 2001, 54; **17**, 2003, 92; **20**, 2006, 7, 80-81, 89n23
 publication of her works **22**, 2008, 112n20
 quotations, fondness for **24**, 2010, 19
 reputation **14**, 2000, 28; **20**, 2006, 29
 roles in life, conflict between **1**, 1987, 33; **5**, 1991, 21
 as Scheherazade **21**, 2007, 65, 71n4; **24**, 2010, 113n1
 short stories **19**, 2005, 8-9, 14-24; *see also* individual stories
 social life **13**, 1999, 92, 102n34; **20**, 2006, 8, 11,
 translations of her work **17**, 2003, 77; *see also* individual works
 writing style/technique **14**, 2000, 24-5; **17**, 2003, 50, 55-6; **18**, 2004, 3, 8; **19**, 2005, 33n8;
21, 2007, 101; **22**, 2008, 53; **23**, 2009, 1; **24**, 2010, 8-9, 21-2, 26, 129
 Gaskell, Elizabeth ('Lizzy') (E. G.'s cousin)
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **23**, 2009, 2, 3, 5
 Gaskell, Florence ('Flossy') (Mrs Charles Crompton) (E. G.'s daughter) **4**, 1990, 60; **6**, 1992, 1;
20, 2006, 91; **23**, 2009, 56; **24**, 2010, 1, 8, 15
 birth **7**, 1993, 75; **16**, 2002, 87
 character **11**, 1997, 56, 63-4
 childhood **16**, 2002, 96
 correspondence **24**, 2010, 2; with Isabella Jamison **24**, 2010, 7-8
 death **19**, 2005, 97
 education **11**, 1997, 56-7, 59-60; **16**, 2002, 94; **22**, 2008, 57-8, 66
 engagement **20**, 2006, 23; *see also* Crompton, Charles
 Gaskell, Julia Bradford (E. G.'s daughter) **2**, 1988, 59; **6**, 1992, 1; **11**, 1997, 64-5; **17**, 2003, 86; **19**,
 2005, 64, 64; **20**, 2006, 1; **23**, 2009, 23; **24**, 2010, 6, 7, 9
 birth **7**, 1993, 75; **16**, 2002, 87
 character **11**, 1997, 56
 childhood **16**, 2002, 96
 death **19**, 2005, 64-5
 education **11**, 1997, 59; **16**, 2002, 94; **22**, 2008, 57-8
 health **15**, 2001, 40
 in Italy **23**, 2009, 32

politics, interest in **24**, 2010, 6-7
 social life **11**, 1997, 61
 A. W. Ward and **19**, 2005, 97-8
 Gaskell, Margaret Emily ('Meta') (E. G.'s daughter) **1**, 1987, 31; **2**, 1988, 59; **6**, 1992, 1; **11**, 1997, 64-5; **17**, 2003, 86; **18**, 2004, 34n56; **20**, 2006, 1, 10; **23**, 2009, 23; **24**, 2010, 5, 8, 9
 as an artist **1**, 1987, 38; **8**, 1994, 9
 birth **7**, 1993, 74; **16**, 2002, 87, 109n9
 character **7**, 1993, 75; **11**, 1997, 56; **19**, 2005, 2
 charity work **11**, 1997, 62-3, 64
 childhood **16**, 2002, 91, 94, 101
 correspondence **1**, 1987, 34; **2**, 1988, 71n2; **5**, 1991, 62; **17**; *see also* individual correspondents
 death **19**, 2005, 58
 education **8**, 1994, 4; **11**, 1997, 58-9; **16**, 2002, 65, 67, 94; **22**, 2008, 57-8
 engagement **5**, 1991, 34; **6**, 1992, 1; **11**, 1997, 61, 62, 64; **12**, 1998, 12, 24; **14**, 2000, 22; **16**, 2002, 68; **20**, 2006, 21
 Barbara Fergusson, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 3
 in France **1**, 1987, 33-4; **7**, 1993, 23, 25, 26; **15**, 2001, 69
 Elizabeth Gaskell's papers, her instructions to burn **20**, 2006, 10
 Elizabeth Gaskell's work, her input to **20**, 2006, 4
 Gaskell papers given/bequeathed to John Rylands
 University Library by **20**, 2006, 1-2; to
 Manchester University Library **20**, 2006, 2
 in Italy **23**, 2009, 32
 Sarah Orne Jewett, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 64-5
 Charles Eliot Norton, correspondence with **17**, 2003, 80-82
 Charles Eliot Norton and **1**, 1987, 38, 39-40; **4**, 1990, 59
 Sara Norton, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 56-7, 66n28
 in Rome **1**, 1987, 34, 35; **20**, 2006, 21
 social life **11**, 1997, 61-2
 in Switzerland **20**, 2006, 91
 A. W. Ward and **19**, 2005, 97-8
 Gaskell, Marianne (Mrs Thurston Holland) (E. G.'s daughter) **1**, 1987, 31; **6**, 1992, 1; **23**, 2009, 54; **24**, 2010, 9
 birth **1**, 1987, 32; **7**, 1993, 67; **16**, 2002, 83, 87
 Catholicism, attraction to **6**, 1992, 30-31; **10**, 1996, 50; **19**, 2005, 98; **20**, 2006, 16, 22-4
 character **7**, 1993, 73, 75; **11**, 1997, 56, 57
 childhood **16**, 2002, 88-9, 91, 96, 97, 101-2, 104, 105-6
 children **24**, 2010, 8
 correspondence **24**, 2010, 2; *see also* individual correspondents
 education **1**, 1987, 31, 32; **4**, 1990, 46-7; **8**, 1994, 4; **11**, 1997, 57-8; **16**, 2002, 94; **22**, 2008, 57-8;
 musical **28**, 2008, 57
 engagement **1**, 1987, 38
 in France **1**, 1987, 33; **7**, 1993, 17-18; **15**, 2001, 69

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **3**, 1989, 36-7; **4**, 1990, 46-7; **5**, 1991, 28; **6**, 1992, 29, 30; **7**, 1993, 1-5, 39; **8**, 1994, 9; **9**, 1995, 21; **11**, 1997, 58, 60-61, 64; **14**, 2000, 4; **16**, 2002, 30, 66, 67; **17**, 2003, 33n27; **18**, 2004, 78n3; **19**, 2005, 83n2; **20**, 2006, 20, 22, 40, 92; **22**, 2008, 41n51, 88; **23**, 2009, 54, 55; **24**, 2010, 74, 130n8

Elizabeth Gaskell's correspondence, her destruction of **24**, 2010, 4; *see also* Gaskell, Elizabeth: correspondence, destruction of

in Elizabeth Gaskell's *My Diary...* **7**, 1993, 67-79; **16**, 2002, 87-90

Elizabeth Gaskell's work, her input to **20**, 2006, 4

William Gaskell and **7**, 1993, 71-2

Henry E. Manning and **20**, 2006, 22

marriage **11**, 1997, 64; **19**, 2005, 97

Charles Eliot Norton, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 22-3

in Rome **1**, 1987, 34, 35; **20**, 2006, 21-2

social life **11**, 1997, 60-61

Gaskell, Peter **3**, 1989, 50

The Manufacturing Population of England... **12**, 1998, 42; **20**, 2006, 75

Gaskell, William (E. G.'s husband) **15**, 2001, 1; **19**, 2005, 57; **20**, 2006, 23, 40-41; **22**, 2008, 8, 53, 86; **24**, 2010, 1, 9

Samuel Bamford and **22**, 2008, 100, 101, 113n31

Barbara Brill on **15**, 2001, 13n8; **22**, 2008, 112n15

Patrick Brontë, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 4-5

on Catholicism **20**, 2006, 15, 16, 23-4

character **20**, 2006, 103-4

on charity/charitable works **20**, 2006, 102, 103-4, 106, 108, 109, 110-11, 113

'Come and Pray' (poem) **3**, 1989, 8

on conscience **20**, 2006, 106

correspondence **20**, 2006, 2; *see also* individual correspondents

on Crimean War **23**, 2009, 61-2, 63n23

death **19**, 2005, 97

'Death and Sleep' (poem) **3**, 1989, 8

dialects, interest in **22**, 2008, 99-100, 101, 109, 113n31, 113n33

Charles Dickens, correspondence with **14**, 2000, 61; **20**, 2006, 2

'The Duties of the Individual...' (sermon) **6**, 1992, 64n6; **20**, 2006, 102, 103-4, 106, 108, 109, 110-11, 113, 114n1

education **15**, 2001, 7; **22**, 2008, 58, 62

Elizabeth, collaborations with **7**, 1993, 76n1; **10**, 1996, 36

Elizabeth, introduction to **16**, 2002, 66

Elizabeth, relationship with **5**, 1991, 64; **14**, 2000, 68

Elizabeth's death, effect on **1**, 1987, 39

Elizabeth's descriptions of **4**, 1990, 81; **7**, 1993, 71-2

Elizabeth's work, his input to **20**, 2006, 4

'Eternal Salvation' (sermon) **20**, 2006, 15

etymology, interest in **1**, 1987, 25n14; **10**, 1996, 36

family **6**, 1992, 67-8; *see also* individual family members
 as a father **7**, 1993, 71-2; **16**, 2002, 111n76
 Eliza Fox, correspondence with **17**, 2003, 61
 in France **1**, 1987, 33
 German language, knowledge of **7**, 1993, 39-40; **8**, 1994, 7; **12**, 1998, 11; **19**, 2005, 70, 72
 in Germany **7**, 1993, 39; **12**, 1998, 1
 health **1**, 1987, 35
 honeymoon in Wales **13**, 1999, 75
 in Italy **4**, 1990, 60
 in Knutsford **3**, 1989, 8
 in London **1**, 1987, 31
 in Manchester **1**, 1987, 6; **3**, 1989, 8, 17, 46
 marriage **3**, 1989, 8, 17
 Harriet Martineau and **16**, 2002, 72
 James Martineau and **6**, 1992, 47, 49; **16**, 2002, 66
Mary Barton, contribution to **22**, 2008, 101
 as a minister **1**, 1987, 6, 33; **12**, 1998, 15, 47, 49; **15**, 2001, 7, 56; **19**, 2005, 72; **20**, 2006, 18, 21, 23-4, 26n28, 26n35, 102, 104
 as a poet **3**, 1989, 8; **10**, 1996, 27, 39n1; **13**, 1999, 89; **15**, 2001, 10, 56; **22**, 2008, 99, 112n19
 ‘The Poets and Poetry of Humble Life’ (lectures) **22**, 2008, 44, 99
 as Portico Library Chairman **4**, 1990, 61; **5**, 1991, 27, 28; **14**, 2000, 15, 16
Protestant Practices... **20**, 2006, 15
 reading habits **4**, 1990, 61-2; **5**, 1991, 28-9, 30-31, 32-5; **6**, 1992, 26, 27; **14**, 2000, 14-21; **19**, 2005, 23n3; **22**, 2008, 54n3; **23**, 2009, 4, 5
 retirement **1**, 1987, 37-8; **11**, 1997, 64
 scientific interests **4**, 1990, 47-8; **13**, 1999, 88, 100n11
 his sermons **20**, 2006, 15, 27n39; *see also* ‘The Duties of the Individual...’ *above*
 Hugh Stowell and **17**, 2003, 61
Strong Points of Unitarian Christianity **18**, 2004, 78n1, 80n28
 as a teacher/lecturer **2**, 1988, 27; **13**, 1999, 86, 95; **15**, 2001, 7, 8, 9; **16**, 2002, 66; **22**, 2008, 44, 58-9, 99, 100, 101
Temperance Rhymes **15**, 2001, 56; **22**, 2008, 99
Two Lectures on Lancashire Dialect **22**, 2008, 100, 101, 109
 as a Unitarian **8**, 1994, 26n13; **22**, 2008, 58, 86, 91;
see also as a minister *above*
Unitarian Christians... (sermon) **20**, 2006, 27n39
Unitarian Herald, co-founder of **14**, 2000, 31
 A. W. Ward on **19**, 2005, 97
 Ruth Watts on **20**, 2006, 114n5
 R. K. Webb on **20**, 2006, 114n4
 the Winkworth sisters and **4**, 1990, 81; **7**, 1993, 39-40; **8**, 1994, 7; **19**, 2005, 70, 71, 72; **21**, 2007, 68

Gaskell, William (E. G.'s son) **4**, 1990, 48; **6**, 1992, 68; **7**, 1993, 77n9; **13**, 1999, 75, 108-9; **16**, 2002, 66, 95-6; **19**, 2005, 24n21; **20**, 2006, 10; **22**, 2008, 45, 55n11, 105

Gaskell Sale Catalogue **6**, 1992, 26, 27

Gaskell scholarship/studies

- in France **13**, 1999, 112-15, 116-17
- on the Internet **11**, 1997, 86-95; **13**, 1999, 35; **14**, 2000, 35-44, 105-8
- in Italy **1**, 1987, 41-7
- source material for **1**, 1987, 2, 9n6, 40; **2**, 1988, 59-75; **3**, 1989, 42-5; **4**, 1990, 1-27, 62, 63n10; **6**, 1992, 67-72; **20**, 2006, 1-13; **24**, 2010, 5, 6
- survey of **13**, 1999, 24-35; **14**, 2000, 99

Gaskell Society **20**, 2006, 3, 10; **22**, 2008, 4, 5, 7, 9, 111

Gelpi, B. C. **2**, 1988, 91

gender issues **24**, 2010, 30-33, 45n18, 73, 74, 98n19

- in *Cornhill Magazine* **22**, 2008, 24, 26-30
- in *Cousin Phillis* **19**, 2005, 27, 32
- in *Cranford* **23**, 2009, 16-19, 20, 22-3, 25, 30n14; **24**, 2010, 75-6, 77, 78-9, 82
- cross-dressing *see* cross-dressing
- in 'A Dark Night's Work' **21**, 2007, 66
- fallen woman concept and **42**, 44-5, 52n17
- the feminine ideal **24**, 2010, 31-3
- in 'The Grey Woman' **24**, 2010, 79-80, 81, 82
- in journalism **14**, 2000, 56-65; **22**, 2008, 24, 26-30
- in 'Lizzie Leigh' **8**, 1994, 15-27; **23**, 2009, 44-5, 48
- in *North and South* **10**, 1996, 22-3
- in *Sylvia's Lovers* **23**, 2009, 17
- in *Wives and Daughters* **22**, 2008, 32-3; **23**, 2009, 17
- see also* domestic life/work; men; women; working women

gender performance concept **24**, 2010, 31-2, 45n6

genetic theories **16**, 2002, 19-20; **23**, 2009, 22, 30n25

- see also* evolutionary theory

Genette, Gerard **11**, 1997, 84n9

- Narrative Discourse...* **8**, 1994, 97n6; **11**, 1997, 84n9

Gennati, Angela **1**, 1987, 42

genre novels **21**, 2007, 1-4, 17-18, 23; **23**, 2009, 1, 16

- Mary Barton* as **11**, 1997, 43-52

genres

- of painting **11**, 1997, 46, 47
- of speech **11**, 1997, 43-4

Gentleman's Magazine **1**, 1987, 5

Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire, Isidore **16**, 2002, 15, 16

geography

- feminist analyses of **16**, 2002, 76-84
- knowledge of **2**, 1988, 19-21; **3**, 1989, 31; **16**, 2002, 76-84

maps and globes **16**, 2002, 76-7, 78, 81
see also travel

Gérin, Winifred
Anne Thackeray Ritchie... **19**, 2005, 67n34
Elizabeth Gaskell: A Biography **1**, 1987, 1; **4**, 1990, 56n3; **5**, 1991, 6, 14n2, 62-3, 69; **7**, 1993, 32n4, 74, 75; **9**, 1995, 21; **10**, 1996, 13n16; **12**, 1998, 21; **14**, 2000, 30; **15**, 2001, 39; **17**, 2003, 58n10; **18**, 2004, 22, 30, 31n1, 36n90; **19**, 2005, 103; **20**, 2006, 13n11; **21**, 2007, 50-51
on *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 50-51

German language **7**, 1993, 39; **8**, 1994, 6, 8-9
Elizabeth Gaskell's use of **12**, 1998, 11-12; **19**, 2005, 69, 70, 83n4
William Gaskell's knowledge of **7**, 1993, 39-40; **8**, 1994, 7; **12**, 1998, 11; **19**, 2005, 70, 72
Tobias Theodores on **19**, 2005, 74
Catherine Winkworth's knowledge of **19**, 2005, 70, 71-4
Susanna[h] Winkworth's knowledge of **19**, 2005, 71, 73

German literature **12**, 1998, 3, 13n14
in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **7**, 1993, 40-48; **12**, 1998, 9
Elizabeth Gaskell's stories in style of **12**, 1998, 1-13; **21**, 2007, 101, 112n1
see also Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von

German romanticism **8**, 1994, 1-14; **12**, 1998, 3
beliefs **8**, 1994, 5, 10
Ruth, influence on **8**, 1994, 11-12
see also Romantic movement; Sturm und Drang movement

Germany **7**, 1993, 37, 43-4
Elizabeth Gaskell in **7**, 1993, 39-40, 47; **8**, 1994, 1-3; **12**, 1998, 1-4, 7; **19**, 2005, 16; **20**, 2006, 2, 92
Elizabeth Gaskell's reputation in **4**, 1990, 52
Heidelberg **8**, 1994, 1-2, 5, 6, 9; **7**, 1993, 47; **12**, 1998, 1-2, 7; **19**, 2005, 16; **20**, 2006, 2
Sturm und Drang period **19**, 2005, 73, 84n10
the Winkworth sisters in **19**, 2005, 71, 73-4
Unitarianism in **8**, 1994, 6-7

Getner, Dedre
Mechanisms of analogical learning **21**, 2007, 37n11

'The Ghost in the Garden Room' *see* 'The Crooked Branch'

The Ghost of Tim Bobbin *see* Richardson, George

ghost stories **19**, 2005, 21

Gifford, William **8**, 1994, 81

gifts/giving **13**, 1999, 60-65
see also charity/charitable work

Gilbert, Sandra M. **21**, 2007, 43-4

Gilbert, Sandra M. and Gubar, Susan
The Madwoman in the Attic... **5**, 1991, 49n2; **19**, 2005, 54; **21**, 2007, 38-9

Gilchrist, Marianne McLeod **15**, 2001, 63n11; **22**, 2008, 94n15

Giles, Rev'd Henry **6**, 1992, 27

- Gill, Stephen
Mary Barton edited by **1**, 1987, 25n14; **3**, 1989, 5n1; **4**, 1990, 90n2; **7**, 1993, 42n4; **11**, 1997, 47;
21, 2007, 22, 37n3, 37n16, 92
on *Ruth* **22**, 2008, 53
Wordsworth and the Victorians **24**, 2010, 28n5
- Gillies, Margaret **5**, 1991, 19, 21, 23
- Gilligan, Carol
In a Different Voice... **2**, 1988, 84-5, 87, 88-9
- Gillis, John R. **7**, 1993, 62
- Gillooly, Eileen **22**, 2008, 21n12; **23**, 2009, 21, 30n37
Smile of Discontent: Humor, Gender, and Nineteenth-Century British Fiction **22**, 2008,
147; **24**, 2010, 33, 44, 45n16
- Gilroy, Amanda **16**, 2002, 83n3
- Girardin, Mme Delphine
La Joie fait peur (play) **7**, 1993, 20
- Girouard, Marc
Return to Camelot ... **24**, 2010, 114n24
- Gitter, Elizabeth R. **24**, 2010, 102, 114n9, 114n13
- Gladstone, William **20**, 2006, 15
- Glasgow
trade union movement in **24**, 2010, 51-2
Glasgow Courier **24**, 2010, 52
Glasgow University **24**, 2010, 1
William Gaskell at **22**, 2008, 58, 62
see also Scotland
- Glasser, Irene
Homelessness in Global Perspective **20**, 2006, 12n39
- Gleadle, Kathryn
Radical Unitarians... **18**, 2004, 63n26
- Glen, Heather **22**, 2008, 45, 50, 51
- globes *see* maps and globes
- Glut, Donald F.
The Frankenstein Catalog **10**, 1996, 89n6
- Glynn, Jenifer
Prince of Publishers ... **22**, 2008, 39n13
- God, man's relationship with **20**, 2006, 88n8
see also religion
- Godwin, William
Caleb Williams **20**, 2006, 48, 52
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **10**, 1996, 84, 90n8
Memoirs of the Author of 'A Vindication of the Rights of Woman' **9**, 1995, 19n4
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von **7**, 1993, 39, 40-41; **8**, 1994, 3-5, 9; **12**, 1998, 5
Aus meinem Leben see Dichtung... below

Thomas Carlyle on **19**, 2005, 70
 Thomas Carlyle's translations of **19**, 2005, 70
Dichtung und Wahrheit **19**, 2005, 73
 Johann Eckermann: *Conversations with...* **19**, 2005, Ralph Waldo Emerson on **19**, 2005, 76-7
Faust **8**, 1994, 12; **19**, 2005, 70, 72, 82, 83
 Margaret Fuller's translations of **19**, 2005, 71
Hermann und Dorothea **7**, 1993, 42; **12**, 1998, 9; **19**, 2005, 82
 influence/importance of **8**, 1994, 3-4, 7; **19**, 2005, 69-71, 72, 73-85
Italienische Reise **10**, 1996, 1
 Anna Jameson on **19**, 2005, 78
 G. H. Lewes on **14**, 2000, 66; his *Life of...* **19**, 2005, 69, 74
Das Märchen **19**, 2005, 70, 83n6
 John Oxenford: *Conversations with...* **19**, 2005, 71, 78
 Emily Shaen on **19**, 2005, 80-81
Sorrows of Werther **7**, 1993, 41; **8**, 1994, 11, 12; **19**, 2005, 79
Die Wahlverwandtschaften **19**, 2005, 79-81; translated by James Anthony Froude as *Elective Affinities* **19**, 2005, 25, 79; translated by Anna Swanwick **19**, 2005, 70
Wilhelm Meister **8**, 1994, 11-12; **19**, 2005, 25; translated by Thomas Carlyle **19**, 2005, 82
 Catherine Winkworth on **19**, 2005, 73
The Golden Legend **24**, 2010, 62-3
 Goldie, Sue M. (editor)
Florence Nightingale: Letters from the Crimea **23**, 2009, 63n14
 Goldsmith, Oliver
History of England ... **24**, 2010, 115, 125n2
The Vicar of Wakefield **18**, 2004, 66; **23**, 2009, 32, 39n3
 Gollin, Rita K.
Annie Adams Fields... **19**, 2005, 67n58
 Gordon, Alexander
Heads of English Unitarian History **15**, 2001, 12n2
 Goreau, Angeline
 Anne Bronte: *Agnes Grey*, 'Introduction' to **17**, 2003, 75n47
 Gorham, Deborah
The Victorian Girl... **11**, 1997, 57
 Gorham, George **9**, 1995, 70
Gothic Tales, edited by Laura Kranzler **19**, 2005, 15, 23n2, 23n4
 gothic themes **20**, 2006, 47-8, 49, 51, 53, 54, 57-8
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **20**, 2006, 47-59; **21**, 2007, 6, 12, 13, 73, 84n4, 101
 Goucher College, Baltimore **16**, 2002, 55-6
 governesses **22**, 2008, 57
 Graham, Alison **14**, 2000, 97
 Grand, Sarah
Adnam's Orchard **17**, 2003, 58n6
 the Grand Tour **10**, 1996, 1, 11n1

- Grant, Ann
Memoir and Correspondence... **16**, 2002, 98
- Gray, Herbert **3**, 1989, 41n12
The Three Paths **3**, 1989, 41n12
- Gray, R.
The Labour Aristocracy... **13**, 1999, 103n51
- Gray, Robert
Cardinal Manning... **20**, 2006, 25n7, 26n33
- Gray, Thomas
 'The Bard' (poem) **13**, 1999, 75
- Great Exhibition, London, 1851 **17**, 2003, 35-9, 40-41, 45, 47-8, 49, 49n18; **23**, 2009, 54
 Charles Dickens on **17**, 2003, 35, 36-7, 48
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **17**, 2003, 35
- Greaves, Edward **5**, 1991, 7
- Greek language **3**, 1989, 70, 78; **4**, 1990, 46; **11**, 1997, 58-9, 61
see also classical education
- Green, Anne ('Annie') (Henry Green's daughter) **24**, 2010, 1
 death of her husband **24**, 2010, 12
 in Egypt **24**, 2010, 11, 15
- Green, Cecilia (Mrs [John] Philip Green) **24**, 2010, 3
- Green, Dudley (editor)
Letters of the Reverend Patrick Brontë **20**, 2006, 25n8
- Green, [Mary] Ellen (Henry Green's daughter) **24**, 2010, 1, 9, 14
 Isabella Jamison, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 11-12, 13-14
- Green, Emily (Henry Green's daughter) **24**, 2010, 1, 15n2
 in Egypt **24**, 2010, 11, 15
 Philip Green, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 10-11
- Green, Rev'd Henry **22**, 2008, 57; **24**, 2010, 1, 13
 correspondence: with Philip Green **24**, 2010, 12; with Isabella Jamison **24**, 2010, 3
Knutsford... **7**, 1993, 16
- Green, Isabella *see* Jamison, Isabella
- Green, John Albert **2**, 1988, 59, 71n2
A bibliographical guide to the Gaskell collection... **2**, 1988, 60
- Green, Mary (Mrs Henry Green) **24**, 2010, 1, 4, 15
 correspondence **24**, 2010, 14; *see also* individual correspondents
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 70; **20**, 2006, 18, 23; **24**, 2010, 1, 4-5, 6
 Philip Green, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 12
 on *Ruth* **24**, 2010, 5
- Green, [John] Philip (Henry Green's son) **20**, 2006, 16; **24**, 2010, 1, 13
 in Bombay **24**, 2010, 3, 5
 Catholicism, conversion to **24**, 2010, 3, 13
 correspondence **24**, 2010, 3, 8, 13;
 with Emily Green **24**, 2010, 10-11;

with Henry Green **24**, 2010, 12;
 with Isabella Jamison **24**, 2010, 3-4, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14
 death **24**, 2010, 3
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **24**, 2010, 5, 8
 Green, Stephanie *see* Fraser, Hilary, Green, Stephanie and Johnston, Judith
 Green family **24**, 2010, 10, 11
 see also individual family members
 Greenhow, Elizabeth (*née* Martineau) (Mrs Michael Greenhow) **16**, 2002, 65
 Greenwald, Sheila
 It All Began with Jane Eyre **19**, 2005, 52
 Greenwood, Frederick **4**, 1990, 49; **14**, 2000, 30-31; **17**, 2003, 30; **19**, 2005, 8
 as editor, *Cornhill Magazine* **22**, 2008, 28
 Greenwood, John **11**, 1997, 5-6
 Greg, Hannah **16**, 2002, 89
 Greg, Mary
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 14, 20n1; **16**, 2002, 46n26; **21**, 2007, 92, 93
 Greg, Samuel **15**, 2001, 20n1; **20**, 2006, 66
 Greg, Mrs Samuel
 Elizabeth Gaskell's draft letter to, on *Mary Barton* **19**, 2005, 98
 Greg, W.[illiam] R.[athbone] **3**, 1989, 62; **15**, 2001, 20n1; **19**, 2005, 50n40; **23**, 2009, 23
 on *Mary Barton* **3**, 1989, 2; **15**, 2001, 14
 on *Ruth* **9**, 1995, 39; **18**, 2004, 27
 Greg, William **7**, 1993, 18; **20**, 2006, 66
 Gregory, John
 A Father's Legacy to His Daughters **9**, 1995, 15, 16
 Gresley, William **18**, 2004, 79n8
 Grétry, André
 Richard Coeur de Lion (opera) **2**, 1988, 36
 Greton, Mrs G.
 An Englishwoman in Italy **4**, 1990, 62
 Grey, Herbert
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **11**, 1997, 77; **18**, 2004, 68
 The Three Paths **18**, 2004, 68
 'The Grey Woman' (short story) **7**, 1993, 39, 46-7; **12**, 1998, 4-7, 11; **20**, 2006, 36
 author's manuscript **20**, 2006, 2, 6, 33
 characters/themes **18**, 2004, 82; **19**, 2005, 15-16, 19; **20**, 2006, 31-2, 33, 34, 52, 58; **24**, 2010, 79-82, 100
 cross-dressing in **24**, 2010, 79-82
 Angus Easson on **20**, 2006, 31
 gender issues in **24**, 2010, 79-80, 81, 82
 German setting **12**, 1998, 4-6
 as sensation fiction **24**, 2010, 81
 source material for **24**, 2010, 79

- Jenny Uglow on **20**, 2006, 45n16
- Gribble, Jennifer
The Lady of Shalott and the Victorian Novel **24**, 100, 113n2
- Griffin, Andrew **10**, 1996, 85
- Griffith, George G. **23**, 2009, 29n1
- Grimaldi, Joseph **24**, 2010, 64
- Grimes, Angelina **24**, 2010, 82
- Grimm Brothers **24**, 2010, 100, 110, 113n3, 114n14
German Popular Stories **24**, 2010, 100
- Grosso, Augusta **1**, 1987, 42-3
- Grüber, Howard E.
Darwin on Man **4**, 1990, 51n10
- Guardian* (Church of England journal) **20**, 2006, 42
- Gubar, Susan *see* Gilbert, Sandra M. and Gubar, Susan
- Guest, Harriet **21**, 2007, 22-3
- Gunn, David Miller *see* Fewell, Donna Nolan and Gunn, David Miller
- Gustafson, Alrik **6**, 1992, 74
- Guy, Josephine M.
The Victorian Social-Problem Novel **21**, 2007, 1
- Guyon, Dr **17**, 2003, 19, 32n19
- Habermas, Jurgen **2**, 1988, 82
- Hachette, Louis **7**, 1993, 25
Bibliothèque des Chemins de Fers **17**, 2003, 77
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 68-9, 70; **19**, 2005, 14, 74; **24**, 2010, 129
- Hague, Graham and Judy
The Unitarian heritage... **15**, 2001, 13n11
- Haight, Gordon S. (editor)
The George Eliot Letters **14**, 2000, 71n1; **19**, 2005, 67nn38-41, 67n43, 67nn45-51; **23**, 2009, 32, 35, 39nn3-4, 39nn6-8, 39n14
- hair *see* women's hair
- Haldane, Elizabeth S.
Mrs Gaskell and her Friends **2**, 1988, 1-2; **5**, 1991, 62, 63; **9**, 1995, 25n2; **10**, 1996, 52n9; **12**, 1998, 21; **19**, 2005, 102
- Haldane, Mary **7**, 1993, 72
- Hale, Edward Everett **22**, 2008, 93n3
Robert Collyer and **22**, 2008, 91, 92
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 87, 71n25
Elizabeth Gaskell, visit to **22**, 2008, 87
Elizabeth Gaskell and **15**, 2001, 58, 60; **22**, 2008, 86-8
'A Man Without a Country' **15**, 2001, 60
Ninety Days Worth of Europe **15**, 2001, 60; **22**, 2008, 87-8
'The Half Brothers' (short story) **15**, 2001, 34, 36, 37n2; **17**, 2003, 53-8; **22**, 2008, 8-9

narrative voice **17**, 2003, 53-4, 55

‘Half a Lifetime Ago’ (short story) **11**, 1997, 69, 71; **14**, 2000, 20; **15**, 2001, 34-5, 37n2; **17**, 2003, 92-3, 95-102; **24**, 2010, 23-4

characters/themes **19**, 2005, 16; **24**, 2010, 120

Lake District described in **23**, 2009, 7

‘Martha Preston’ as precursor of **19**, 2005, 86; **23**, 2009, 6

publication in *Household Words* **19**, 2005, 86, 89, 93, 102; **23**, 2009, 6-7

Hall, Alfred

The Beliefs of a Unitarian **6**, 1992, 41n16

Hall, Catherine *see* Davidoff, Leonore and Hall, Catherine

Hall, John **12**, 1998, 43-4

Hall, Mrs S. C. **6**, 1992, 74-5, 76n9

Hallam, Henry

Constitutional History of England **17**, 2003, 32n12

Hallé, Charles **22**, 2008, 57

Hammond, Barbara **3**, 1989, 58

Hammond, J. L. **3**, 1989, 58

‘Hand and Heart’ (short story) **18**, 2004, 79n13; **20**, 2006, 34

Handbook for Travellers in Central Italy **4**, 1990, 61

Handley, Graham **10**, 1996, 91n14

on ‘A Dark Night’s Work’ **19**, 2005, 10

An Elizabeth Gaskell Chronology **20**, 2006, 45n26

Hannay, James

‘Bohemians and Bohemianism’ **22**, 2008, 27

Hansard **3**, 1989, 15, 16; **24**, 2010, 49, 50

Hapke, Laura **23**, 2009, 41

Harbottle, Stephen **9**, 1995, 68

Harcourt, Augustus **4**, 1990, 48

Harding, D. W.

on Jane Austen **23**, 2009, 21, 30n22

Hardy, Barbara **19**, 2005, 33n8

Tellers and Listeners **19**, 2005, 33n8

Tennyson and the Novelists **9**, 1995, 45

Hardy, Thomas **9**, 1995, 21; **16**, 2002, 14; **19**, 2005, 26; **22**, 2008, 54, 69

The Dynasts **23**, 2009, 13

‘In a Waiting-Room’ **20**, 2006, 99

Jude the Obscure **9**, 1995, 21; **10**, 1996, 13n15; **14**, 2000, 61, 71n8; **16**, 2002, 12

landscapes depicted by **23**, 2009, 12-13

Return of the Native **23**, 2009, 12, 15n45

Tess of the D’Urbervilles **6**, 1992, 58-9, 60-61, 64-5; **8**, 1994, 19; **16**, 2002, 2; **23**, 2009, 13, 14n46

Hardyment, Christina

Dream Babies... **7**, 1993, 67, 69, 72; **16**, 2002, 109n14, 110n19, n31, n58

Hare, Augustus **9**, 1993, 72

Harland, John
Ballads and Songs of Lancashire **11**, 1997, 48
 Samuel Bamford, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 100, 109

Harman, Barbara Leah
 on *North and South* **24**, 2010, 54-5

Harper and Brothers (publisher) **17**, 2003, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 84; **19**, 2005, 10, 52, 55

Harper, J. Henry
The House of Harper **17**, 2003, 78
Harper's New Monthly Magazine **17**, 2003, 78, 80, 84
Harper's Weekly (Monthly) Magazine **1**, 1987, 37
My Lady Ludlow reviewed in **3**, 1989, 30
 short stories published in **13**, 1999, 69; **15**, 2001, 37n2

Harris, Elizabeth Furlong Shipton
From Oxford to Rome... **18**, 2004, 79n10

Hart, John Seely **19**, 2005, 87
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **16**, 2002, 46n23; **17**, 2003, 78
 Mary Howitt, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 88, 89

Harvard University **1**, 1987, 31, 32
 Charles Norton as Professor at **1**, 1987, 39-40

Harvey, W. J.
 George Eliot: *Middlemarch* edited by **22**, 2008, 159n11

Harwood, John
Bridal and Bridle... **5**, 1991, 33

Harwood, Kate **22**, 2008, 146

Harwood, Philip **24**, 2010, 117

Hasler, Antony **8**, 1994, 73

Haweis, Mary Eliza **22**, 2008, 30
The Art of Beauty **22**, 2008, 40n41
The Art of Decoration **22**, 2008, 40n41

Hawthorne, Nathaniel
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **58**, 63n10
The House of the Seven Gables **15**, 2001, 58; **17**, 2003, 85
 Henry James on **17**, 2003, 91n25
 in Liverpool **15**, 2001, 58
The Marble Faun (Transformation) **15**, 2001, 55, 58
The Scarlet Letter **15**, 2001, 58; Elizabeth Gaskell's admiration of **24**, 2010, 98n23

Haydon, Benjamin **22**, 2008, 42

Hazlitt, William **10**, 1996, 2-3

Head, Geoffrey **20**, 2006, 27n40; **22**, 2008, 94n28

Head, Sir George
Rome... **4**, 1990, 62

the heart

Victorian significance of **22**, 2008, 44-50
 William Wordsworth on **22**, 2008, 44-5, 49
 ‘The Heart of John Middleton’ (short story) **14**, 2000, 47; **20**, 2006, 55
 the Bible/biblical allusions in **18**, 2004, 73-4
 characters/themes **18**, 2004, 68-75; **19**, 2005, 16; **20**, 2006, 55
 critical assessments of **18**, 2004, 69
 death and illness depicted in **18**, 2004, 71, 75
 Judaism in **18**, 2004, 73-4
 narrative voice **18**, 2004, 68, 73
 publication in *Household Words* **18**, 2004, 69
 as religious fiction **18**, 2004, 65-80
 revenge ethic in **18**, 2004, 69, 73, 75
 themes *see* characters/themes *above*
 Hegel, Georg **8**, 1994, 4
 Heger, Constantin **20**, 2006, 3, 21
 Charlotte Brontë and **11**, 1997, 5, 6-7, 10-11; **16**, 2002, 72; **18**, 2004, 8; **21**, 2007, 104
 Heilmann, Ann
 on ‘The Grey Woman’ **24**, 2010, 81, 84n25
 hell *see* eternal punishment
 Helps, Arthur
 The Claims of Labour ... **24**, 2010, 57n2; as source material for *North and South* **24**, 2010, 56
 his factory paternalism concept **24**, 2010, 47, 55-6
 Friends in Council **24**, 2010, 56
 Helsing, Elizabeth et al.
 The Woman Question... **11**, 1997, 75n4
 Hemans, Felicia **2**, 1988, 19; **14**, 2000, 76
 ‘The Two Voices’ (poem) **14**, 2000, 77, 80
 Hemingway, J. E. **15**, 2001, 52n29, n32
 Hennell, Sara
 George Eliot, correspondence with **23**, 2009, 32
 Henry, Matthew
 Exposition of the Testaments **2**, 1988, 23; **3**, 1989, 72
 Henry, Nancy **24**, 2010, 86, 97n8
 Ruth edited by **18**, 2004, 19, 22, 23, 33n21; **21**, 2007, 90n1; **22**, 2008, 55n23
 Henry, W. Charles **11**, 1997, 16-17, 23n1
 Henslow, John Steven **22**, 2008, 77, 84n17
 Henson, Louise **17**, 2003, 32n16
 Herder, Johann Gottfried von **8**, 1994, 3-4
 heroism
 Thomas Carlyle on **18**, 2004, 85-8, 91-2
 definition **18**, 2004, 82
 depicted in *Sylvia’s Lovers* **18**, 2004, 82-3, 88-94
 in Elizabeth Gaskell’s fiction **18**, 2004, 81-94

as a literary theme **11**, 1997, 78-80, 82, 83; **18**, 2004, 81-94
 military **18**, 2004, 83-4, 89
 in women **18**, 2004, 91-3
 Hewitt, Martin **13**, 1999, 103n50; **19**, 2005, 49n5; **20**, 2006, 74, 85, 90n35; **22**, 2008, 114n63
 Heywood, Benjamin **13**, 1999, 95; **20**, 2006, 66
 Heywood, Thomas **19**, 2005, 50n25
 Hicks, Phyllis D.
 A Quest of Ladies... **5**, 1991, 1-2, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13; **7**, 1993, 32n4; **10**, 1996, 14-15;
 22, 2008, 83n2, 84n9
 Higher Criticism *see* Biblical criticism
 The Highland Society **8**, 1994, 48
 Higuchi, Ichiyô **14**, 2000, 101-4
 Hill, Captain Charles **5**, 1991, 34; **6**, 1992, 1; **11**, 1997, 61, 62, 64; **12**, 1998, 12, 24; **14**, 2000, 22;
 16, 2002, 68; **20**, 2006, 21
 Hill, Christopher **16**, 2002, 47n36
 Hill, George Birkbeck (editor)
 Boswell's Life of Johnson **18**, 2004, 13n7
 Hill, Michael
 The Religious Order **17**, 2003, 73n6, 74n10
 Hirsch, E. D. (Jr) **22**, 2008, 117
 Validity in Interpretation **18**, 2004, 17
 Hirsch, Marianne *see* Abel, Elizabeth, Hirsch, Marianne
 and Langland, Elizabeth
 historical novels **11**, 1997, 20-22; **18**, 2004, 38-40, 85
 definition **24**, 2010, 117-18
 by Elizabeth Gaskell **24**, 2010, 117-27; source
 material for **24**, 2010, 119-20, 121; *see also* *Sylvia's Lovers* as
 as historical romance **24**, 2010, 116, 125n7
 by Walter Scott **24**, 2010, 115, 116; *Waverley* as **18**, 2004, 37-8, 83
 Sylvia's Lovers as **18**, 2004, 37-49, 83; **24**, 2010, 115, 117, 120-23, 125
 see also fiction; individual authors/titles
 historical past
 influence of **18**, 2004, 39-40
 nostalgia for **7**, 1993, 9-10; **10**, 1996, 60, 61
 Victorian interest in **17**, 2003, 14-15
 history, interest in/publications on **24**, 2010, 115-17
History of Chivalry, or Knighthood
 William Stevenson's review of **1**, 1987, 6
 Hobson, Edward **13**, 1999, 87, 100n10; **19**, 2005, 42-3, 44-5, 50n33
 Hodge, Jonathan and Radick, Gregory (eds)
 The Cambridge Companion to Darwin **21**, 2007, 99n12
 Hodgkinson, Eaton **19**, 2005, 39
 Hodgson, John **15**, 2001, 37n2

Hogg, James
Blackwood's Magazine and **8**, 1994, 54, 55, 56, 67, 70, 72 [*The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Justified Sinner* **8**, 1994, 67, 71, 72, 74, 75, 83; **20**, 2006, 53
 influence/importance of **8**, 1994, 70-76
 works **8**, 1994, 72-5
Hogg's Weekly Instructor **16**, 2002, 89
 holidays/leisure time
 bank holidays **3**, 1989, 58
 for children **18**, 2004, 1, 9-11
 Holland, Anne (Samuel Holland's daughter) **4**, 1990, 2
 Holland, Anne (née Willets) (Mrs Swinton Colthurst Holland) **21**, 2007, 97
 Holland, Catherine (Samuel Holland's daughter) **4**, 1990, 2
 Holland, Charles (Samuel Holland's son) **4**, 1990, 2
 Holland, Edward Thurston (E. G.'s cousin) **1**, 1987, 38
 Holland, Eliza (E. G.'s sister-in-law)
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **6**, 1992, 24; **8**, 1994, 1-3, 6-7; **11**, 1997, 57; **12**, 1998, 2, 4; **14**, 2000, 15; **16**, 2002, 94
 Holland, Elizabeth (I) *see* Stevenson, Elizabeth (Mrs William Stevenson I)
 Holland, Elizabeth (II)
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 83n5
 Holland, Frances (Fanny) (E. G.'s cousin) **4**, 1990, 2
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **6**, 1992, 67, 68-9; **16**, 2002, 111n57
 Holland, Lady Henry **5**, 1991, 31
 Holland, Sir Henry (E. G.'s cousin) **1**, 1987, 2; **5**, 1991, 31; **14**, 2000, 21-2; **17**, 2003, 19; **21**, 2007, 97
 Charles Darwin, correspondence with **16**, 2002, 14
 on evolutionary theory **16**, 2002, 14
 on human nature **16**, 2002, 32-3
 Medical Notes and Reflections **16**, 2002, 31, 39, 40
 Quarterly Review, articles in **16**, 2002, 14, 32-3
 Recollections **5**, 1991, 69
 Holland, Katherine (née Menzies) (Mrs Samuel Holland) **4**, 1990, 2
 Holland, Lucy (E.G.'s cousin) **24**, 2010, 11
 Holland, Marianne (Mrs Thurston Holland) *see* Gaskell, Marianne
 Holland, Mary **1**, 1987, 7
 Holland, Patrick and Huggan, Graham
 Tourists with Typewriters... **16**, 2002, 84n13
 Holland, Peter (E. G.'s uncle) **1**, 1987, 2; **12**, 1998, 28; **21**, 2007, 97; **24**, 2010, 10
 Holland, Samuel (E. G.'s uncle) **4**, 1990, 2; **13**, 1999, 72, 108
 Holland, Samuel (Samuel Holland's son) **4**, 1990, 2; **13**, 1999, 72, 77
 Holland, Sophia (Mrs Edward Holland)
 Diaries... **14**, 2000, 34n13; **16**, 2002, 98
 Holland, Susan (E. G.'s cousin) **13**, 1999, 92, 102n36

Holland, Thurston (Marianne Gaskell's husband) **1**, 1987, 39; **3**, 1989, 31; **11**, 1997, 64
Holland, William (ancestor of Elizabeth Gaskell) **5**, 1991, 54
Holland, Willie (Marianne Gaskell's son) **24**, 2010, 8
Holland family **5**, 1989, 58, 60n8; **16**, 2002, 30
Hollingworth, Brian **10**, 1996, 37
Holmes, J. Derek
More Roman than Rome... **20**, 2006, 25n5, 26n33
Holmes, J. H. **22**, 2008, 94
Holmes, Oliver Wendell **15**, 2001, 59
Holmes, Richard
Sidetracks: Explorations of a Romantic Biographer **21**, 2007, 113n6
Holt, Raymond V.
The Unitarian Contribution to Social Progress **6**, 1992, 27; **15**, 2001, 13n7
Homans, Margaret
Bearing the Word ... **8**, 1994, 24; **23**, 2009, 41, 50, 51n2
the home *see* family values/relationships
homelessness **20**, 2006, 69-71
homes/houses **4**, 1990, 72-7; **5**, 1991, 53-4, 56, 58; **12**, 1998, 6; **16**, 2002, 6-8, 21-2
the country house **10**, 1996, 92-101
flowers in **7**, 1993, 11
Hood, Thomas
death **24**, 2010, 64-5
Charles Dickens and **24**, 2010, 62, 64-5; Dickens' use of as a substitute for himself when editing
Cranford **24**, 2010, 61, 63, 65, 66-7
Charles Dickens, Hood's influence on **24**, 2010, 65-6, 72n17
influences on **24**, 2010, 65
'Miss Kilmansegg and her Precious Leg' **24**, 2010, 62-3, 65, 70-71
'Ode to Mr Malthus' **24**, 2010, 64
reputation **24**, 2010, 61
social concerns **24**, 2010, 61, 62-3
'The Song of the Shirt' **24**, 2010, 19, 61, 62
Tynney Hall **24**, 2010, 61, 65-6
works/publications **24**, 2010, 61-2, 68, 71n3, 72n27;
see also individual titles
Hood's Magazine **24**, 2010, 61
Hood's Own **24**, 2010, 62, 66-7, 68, 71n3
Hooker, Joseph Dalton **17**, 2003, 12, 31n1
Hopkins, Mr (Annette B. Hopkins's father) **16**, 2002, 49
Hopkins, Annette B. **7**, 1993, 36n41; **14**, 2000, 73; **15**, 2001, 64-7; **16**, 2002, 48-63
book review **15**, 2001, 65
Elizabeth Gaskell: Her Life and Work **2**, 1988, 76; **5**, 1991, 62, 63; **7**, 1993, 36n41, 67; **11**, 1997, 75n5; **13**, 1999, 102n45; **14**, 2000, 83n1; **15**, 2001, 64, 65; **16**, 2002, 48, 56, 57, 60-61, 62n7; **18**, 2004, 22, 31n3, 34n67, 35n74; **19**, 2005, 1, 11; **20**, 2006, 115; **21**, 2007, 18n6, 90n8

The Father of the Brontës **15**, 2001, 65; **16**, 2002, 48
 life **16**, 2002, 48, 50, 58
 publications **15**, 2001, 66-7; **16**, 2002, 48-50, 52, 53, 56, 57-8, 60
 as teacher **16**, 2002, 55-6
 Hopkins, Gerard Manley **24**, 2010, 24, 29n11
 Horne, Mary Barnard
 The Ladies of Cranford ... **17**, 2003, 84-5
 Horne, Richard Henry **22**, 2008, 79
 Horsefield, John **19**, 2005, 39, 42, 47
 Horton, Richard **21**, 2007, 92
 Houfe, Simon
 Dictionary of British Book Illustrators... **2**, 1988, 55n1, 57n11
 Houghton, Lord *see* Milnes, Richard Monckton
 household management **22**, 2008, 22, 30-31
 see also domesticity
Household Words **7**, 1993, 76n2; **14**, 2000, 45-56; **20**, 2006, 7, 29
 contents **14**, 2000, 80; **16**, 2002, 75n5
 Cranford published in **1**, 1987, 28-9; **3**, 1989, 29; **4**, 1990, 88; **11**, 1997, 25, 26, 29, 30, 31, 34, 41n6; **14**, 2000, 20, 21, 48-50; **17**, 2003, 34, 39-49; **19**, 2005, 5, 69, 86; **21**, 2007, 48; **22**, 2008, 145; **23**, 2009, 33; **24**, 2010, 61-72
 ‘Cumberland Sheep-Shearers’ published in **23**, 2009, 7
 Charles Dickens: ‘A Preliminary Word’ to **14**, 2000, 46; **17**, 2003, 34
 Charles Dickens on **17**, 2003, 34, 37
 Charles Dickens on 1851 census in **20**, 2006, 68-71
 Charles Dickens on Crimean War **23**, 2009, 55
 Charles Dickens published in **23**, 2009, 34
 George Eliot: *Scenes of Clerical Life* published in **5**, 1991, 29
 Elizabeth Gaskell’s journalism in **14**, 2000, 68, 69
 on the Great Exhibition **17**, 2003, 35-6
 ‘Half a Life-time Ago’ published in **19**, 2005, 86, 89, 93, 102; **23**, 2009, 6-7
 importance of **17**, 2003, 35, 77
 ‘Lizzie Leigh’ published in **8**, 1994, 15; **14**, 2000, 45, 46, 47; **22**, 2008, 59, 70n10; **23**, 2009, 40
 Harriet Martineau published in **16**, 2002, 68
 My Lady Ludlow published in **2**, 1988, 36; **3**, 1989, 29-30; **10**, 1996, 54; **15**, 2001, 30-37, 37n2
 North and South published in **10**, 1996, 23, 42, 43; **14**, 2000, 50-56, 73-84; **19**, 2005, 7, 82, 102; **20**, 2006, 6, 7; **21**, 2007, 14; **22**, 2008, 126, 141n26; **23**, 2009, 34, 56
 short stories published in **1**, 1987, 36; **2**, 1988, 34, 44; **8**, 1994, 15, 75; **13**, 1999, 69; **14**, 2000, 47; **15**, 2001, 33-4, 35-6, 37n2, 62n4; **16**, 2002, 9-10; **17**, 2003, 35, 70, 78, 95-6, 102; **18**, 2004, 69; **19**, 2005, 9, 86, 89, 93, 102; **20**, 2006, 2, 20, 29-30, 34, 35, 41
The Housewife’s Complete Manual **3**, 1989, 75, 77-8
 housing conditions
 of agricultural workers **20**, 2006, 80, 89n20
 courts (back-to-back terraces) **20**, 2006, 73, 75-80

depicted in 'Libbie Marsh's Three Eras' 20, 2006, 74, 82-8
 effects of, on their occupants (*Bildung*) 20, 2006, 74, 88n8
 illustrations of 76, 77, 78, 79, 83
 improvements in 20, 2006, 80, 89n22
 in Manchester 20, 2006, 73, 75-80
 of working classes 20, 2002, 73, 75-80
 'How the First Floor Went to Crowley Castle' *see* 'Crowley Castle'
 Howard, Robert Baron 19, 2005, 48
 Howe, M. A. De Wolfe *see* Norton, Sara and Howe, M. A. De Wolfe
 Howitt, Mary 6, 1992, 74, 75; 8, 1994, 2; 20, 2006, 81, 89nn23-4
 An Autobiography 9, 1995, 19n1; 12, 1998, 2-3; 20, 2006, 59n9
 Frederick Bremer: 'Christmas Eve...' translated by 19, 2005, 88
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with 1, 1987, 4; 5, 1991, 67; 8, 1994, 10; 12, 1998, 26n6;
 20, 2006, 59n9; 22, 2008, 44, 99; 23, 2009, 1; 24, 2010, 119 Elizabeth Gaskell and
 10, 1996, 30; 12, 1998, 1-4, 26n6, 17, 2003, 92, 93; 19, 2005, 16, 86, 88-9
 on Elizabeth Gaskell 19, 2005, 89
 John S. Hart, correspondence with 19, 2005, 88, 89
 Catherine M. Kirkland, correspondence with 19, 2005, 88
 Catherine M. Kirkland and 19, 2005, 90
 Howitt, William 2, 1988, 57n6; 8, 1994, 2; 19, 2005, 87; 20, 2006, 5, 81, 89nn23-4
 art collection 22, 2008, 83n5
 Samuel Bamford and 22, 2008, 99, 112n17
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with 20, 2006, 6-7; 23, 2009, 1
 Elizabeth Gaskell and 10, 1996, 30; 12, 1998, 1-2; 17, 2003, 92; 19, 2005, 16; 21, 2007, 92
 A Man of the People 22, 2008, 112n17
 Rural Life of England 10, 1996, 30; 22, 2008, 8; 24, 2010, 119
 Visits to Remarkable Places 5, 1991, 1, 12, 75; 10, 1996, 30; 12, 1998, 1-2; 18, 2004, 8; 19,
 2005, 17
 Howitt's Journal 19, 2005, 84n18, 88
 short stories published in 2, 1988, 43; 3, 1989, 57; 8, 1994, 2; 10, 1996, 30; 11, 1997, 78; 14,
 2000, 24; 15, 2001, 56; 17, 2003, 92; 18, 2004, 81; 20, 2006, 34, 81
 Hoxie, Elizabeth ('Lizzie') 19, 2005, 53
 Huggan, Graham *see* Holland, Patrick and Huggan, Graham
 Hughes, Jane 13, 1999, 108-9
 Hughes, Linda 21, 2007, 84n3
 Hughes, Linda K. (editor)
 Novellas and Shorter Fiction... [of Elizabeth Gaskell] 20, 2006, 30, 45n19
 The Works of Elizabeth Gaskell, Vol. 4 24, 2010, 84n29
 Hughes, Linda K. and Lund, Michael 16, 2002, 86
 Victorian Publishing... 14, 2000, 25, 34
 Hughes, Linda K. and Lund, Michael
 The Victorian Serial 15, 2001, 37n4

- Hughes, Thomas
Tom Brown at Oxford **22**, 2008, 58
Tom Brown's Schooldays **22**, 2008, 58, 66
- human nature, Elizabeth Gaskell's understanding of **21**, 2007, 52
- humanism **6**, 1992, 60; **18**, 2004, 66, 77-8; **21**, 2007, 76, 77, 78, 81
see also religion
- Hume, David **8**, 1994, 77
Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding **21**, 2007, 85n26
A Treatise of Human Nature **1**, 1987, 9n7
- humour
in *Cranford* **4**, 1990, 83-90; **22**, 2008, 16, 21n12, 145-52, 155, 158; **23**, 2009, 16-17, 18-19, 21-2, 29; **24**, 2010, 32-3, 34-5, 44 as a feminine attribute **22**, 2008, 147; **24**, 2010, 33, 34
function of **22**, 2008, 145-6, 147, 158
Elizabeth Gaskell's use of **4**, 1990, 79-91; of **23**, 2009, 16; **24**, 2010, 32-3, 43-4
see also individual novels
in *Mr Harrison's Confessions* **22**, 2008, 154, 155-6, 158
in *Wives and Daughters* **24**, 2010, 32-3, 38-9, 41-2, 44
- Hunt, Leigh **22**, 2008, 42
The Story of Rimini **10**, 1996, 4
- Hunt, William Holman
The Light of the World (painting) **23**, 2009, 37, 39n11
- Hunter, Henry
Letters of Leonhard Euler..., preface to **1**, 1987, 6
- Hunter, S.
Victorian Idyllic Fiction... **11**, 1997, 41n5
- Hunter, Thomas **24**, 2010, 51
- Huntrods, Mrs (of Whitby) **18**, 2004, 83
- Hutcheson, David **2**, 1988, 59
- Huxley, Thomas **17**, 2003, 30
- hymns **19**, 2005, 75-6
see also songs and ballads
- Ibsen, Henrik
A Doll's House **21**, 2007, 68
The Wild Duck **21**, 2007, 68
- illness *see* death/illness
- The Illustrated London News* **1**, 1987, 48; **2**, 1988, 44; **9**, 1995, 7; **17**, 2003, 35; **18**, 2004, 12; **20**, 2006, 35, 42; **22**, 2008, 22, 30; **23**, 2009, 56
- illustrators/illustrations
Gustave Doré **20**, 2006, 97
George Du Maurier *see* Du Maurier, George
Carl Philipp Fohr **8**, 1994, 14
Myles Birket Foster **2**, 1988, *cover*, 41, 45, 46-54, 46-55

Edmund Hort New **5**, 1991, *cover*
 Samuel Palmer **4**, 1990, 62
 sentimentalist **2**, 1988, 52
 Hugh Thomson **17**, 2003, 43, 85; **23**, 2009, 19-20, 25, 25
 wood block engraving **1**, 1987, 48-9, 50; **2**, 1988, 48
see also painters/painting
 imagination, Elizabeth Gaskell on the power of **21**, 2007, 42-3
 immorality **8**, 1994, 16
 prostitution **6**, 1992, 33, 34; **7**, 1993, 54-5, 57, 63n4; **8**, 1994, 16
 see also the fallen woman
 imperial expansion
 depicted in *Mary Barton* **17**, 2003, 1-11
 foreign trade and **17**, 2003, 1-11
 implied author concept *see* author construct
 income levels
 of doctors **12**, 1998, 29
 of journalists **14**, 2000, 66, 67
 India **1**, 1987, 31, 32-3; **16**, 2002, 68; **17**, 2003, 4, 5, 10n7, 11n12; **23**, 2009, 54-5
 Philip Green in Bombay **24**, 2010, 3, 5
 the individual, importance of **20**, 2006, 66, 67-8
 industrial novels **1**, 1987, 10, 41, 44-5; **2**, 1988, 3, 81, 90-91; **3**, 1989, 34; **4**, 1990, 64; **7**, 1993, 44-5;
 16, 2002, 9-11, 54, 68-71
 Mary Barton as **2**, 1988, 1-11; **3**, 1989, 34; **15**, 2000, 14-29; **22**, 2008, 60; **24**, 2010, 49, 51-4
 North and South as **4**, 1990, 36-9; **8**, 1994, 99-102; **10**, 1996, 14; **21**, 2007, 1-2, 7, 10-11, 18;
 22, 2008, 60; **24**, 2010, 54-7
 industrial revolution **6**, 1992, 33, 36; **8**, 1994, 98-102, 104-5, 107-9; **10**, 1996, 96-7; **20**, 2006, 64;
 24, 2010, 21, 117
 Scottish writers and **8**, 1994, 98, 102-4, 105-7, 109
 industrial unrest **2**, 1988, 5; **3**, 1989, 15-16; **4**, 1990, 35; **14**, 2000, 75; **17**, 2003, 2, 5, 7-8
 Elizabeth Gaskell's source material on **24**, 2010, 47-57
 trade union violence *see* trade union violence
 strike action **12**, 1998, 42-3; **14**, 2000, 75; **17**, 2003, 4, 5
 see also social conflict; working classes
 Ingenito, Michele
 '*Mary Barton*': *il romanzo della denuncia* **1**, 1987, 45
 Inglis, Brian
 The Opium War **17**, 2003, 10n7
The Inquirer (Unitarian journal) **17**, 2003, 61
 Internet
 Gaskell discussion groups **14**, 2000, 105-8
 Gaskell studies on **11**, 1997, 86-95; **13**, 1995, 35; **14**, 2000, 35-44
 web sites **19**, 2005, 107
 Iroquois Federation (United States) **19**, 2005, 93

- Irving, Edward **6**, 1992, 52
- Irwin, W.
Intentionalist Interpretation ... **22**, 2008, 116, 117
- Israel, Kali
Names and Stories... **20**, 2006, 44
- ‘An Italian Institution’ (article) **4**, 1990, 61
- Italian language **3**, 1989, 70-71; **10**, 1996, 5, 6, 7, 8; **19**, 2005, 69, 70
- Italian literature **4**, 1990, 57, 58, 62n6; **9**, 1995, 1-2; **10**, 1996, 6, 7; **13**, 1999, 42
see also Dante Alighieri; Manzoni, Alessandro
- Italy **4**, 1990, 52, 57; **14**, 2000, 16, 18; **19**, 2005, 80
Elizabeth Gaskell in **4**, 1990, 58, 59-60; **10**, 1996, 8, 13n16; **12**, 1998, 1; **15**, 2001, 55;
17, 2003, 92; **19**, 2005, 56-7; **20**, 2006, 21-2, 93; **23**, 2009, 3, 14n11, 32
Gaskell studies in **1**, 1987, 41-7
in Elizabeth Gaskell’s fiction **4**, 1990, 57-63
William Gaskell in **4**, 1990, 60
the Grand Tour **10**, 1996, 1, 11n1
railway system in **20**, 2006, 99
as a romantic landscape **4**, 1990, 65
- Izzo, C.
Storia della letteratura inglese **1**, 1987, 46n12
- Jack, Jane and Smith, Margaret
Charlotte Brontë: *Jane Eyre* edited by **21**, 2007, 19n18
- Jackson-Houlston, C. M. **13**, 1999, 103n50; **23**, 2009, 29n7
Ballads, Songs and Snatches... **20**, 2006, 88n3
book review **17**, 2003, 116-18
- Jacobites/Jacobite cause **24**, 2010, 85, 88, 92, 96-7, 97n4
- Jaffe, Audrey **17**, 2003, 74n32
- James, George Payne Rainsford **8**, 1994, 6
- James, Henry **9**, 1995, 6; **11**, 1997, 44; **14**, 2000, 14, 22; **15**, 2001, 55, 62n6; **19**, 2005, 26;
22, 2008, 64
The Ambassadors **20**, 2006, 100n9
Daisy Miller **19**, 2005, 26
Elizabeth Gaskell, obituary of **15**, 2001, 56; **17**, 2003, 83
on Nathaniel Hawthorne **17**, 2003, 91n25
The Lesson of the Master, Preface to **19**, 2005, 25
Notes and Reviews ... **22**, 2008, 23-4
on Margaret Oliphant **14**, 2000, 61
Roderick Hudson **19**, 2005, 29-30
A Small Boy and Others **15**, 2001, 62n6
William Wetmore Story... **1**, 1987, 40n5; **4**, 1990, 59; **7**, 1993, 34n16; **15**, 2001, 55
on *Wives and Daughters* **17**, 2003, 83; **22**, 2008, 23-4, 50-51

James, Henry (Jnr)
Hawthorne **17**, 2003, 91n25

James, John Angell
Female Piety... **10**, 1996, 65-6

James, Maria
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **23** 2009, 14n9

James, William **19**, 2005, 62

Jameson, Anna **17**, 2003, 73n6
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **14**, 2000, 73-4; **17**, 2003, 61, 69; **19**, 2005, 66n21
 on Goethe **19**, 2005, 78
Shakespeare's Heroines **8**, 1994, 6
 Emma Shaen, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 78
Sisters of Charity ... **17**, 2003, 68-9, 76n57, 76n70
Winter Studies... **19**, 2005, 85n25

Jamieson, John
Etymological Dictionary... **8**, 1994, 90

Jamison, Dr Arthur **24**, 2010, 1-2
 engagement/marriage **24**, 2010, 1, 14
 Isabella Green, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 14-15

Jamison, Catherine (Isabella Jamison's daughter) **24**, 2010, 1

Jamison, Evelyn (Isabella Jamison's daughter) **24**, 2010, 1, 2
 correspondence **24**, 2010, 15

Jamison, Isabella (Henry Green's daughter) (Mrs Arthur Jamison) **24**, 2010, 1-2
 as an artist **24**, 2010, 6, 12
 correspondence **24**, 2010, 3, 11;
 with Elizabeth Gaskell **24**, 2010, 6; with Elizabeth Gaskell's daughters **24**, 2010, 6-7;
 with Ellen Green **24**, 2010, 11-12, 13-14; with Henry Green **24**, 2010, 3;
 with Philip Green **24**, 2010, 3-4, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14; with Arthur Jamison **24**, 2010, 14-15
 engagement/marriage **24**, 2010, 1, 14
 as family archivist **24**, 2010, 2-4, 6
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **24**, 2010, 6
 on Elizabeth Gaskell's death **24**, 2010, 9
 on James Kay-Shuttleworth: *Scarsdale* **24**, 2010, 11
 her memoirs **24**, 2010, 2-3, 8-9, 15n4, 16n41
 in US **24**, 2010, 11, 15

Jamison, Jean (Reginald Jamison's granddaughter) **24**, 2010, 1-2, 15n2

Jamison, Reginald (Isabella Jamison's son) **24**, 2010, 1-2

Jamison family **24**, 2010, 1-2

Jamison Family Papers **24**, 2010, 1-7
 contents **24**, 2010, 2-3, 11, 15; gaps in **24**, 2010, 3-4

Jansson, Siv **16**, 2002, 108

Japan

- Elizabeth Gaskell's novels in **14**, 2000, 101-4; **18**, 2004, 95-6
- Jaworski, Adam
The Power of Silence ... **17**, 2003, 51
- Jay, Elisabeth
Life of Charlotte Brontë edited by **21**, 2007, 103
Mrs Oliphant... **14**, 2000, 60, 61, 64, 70
The Religion of the Heart... **6**, 1992, 41n13; **18**, 2004, 79n7
- Jeffrey, Francis **8**, 1994, 46, 80
- Jelinek, Estelle C.
The tradition of women's autobiography... **14**, 2000, 12n1
- Jenkins, Ruth Y.
Reclaiming the Myths of Power: Women Writers and the Victorian Spiritual Crisis **10**, 1996, 76n9; **18**, 2004, 29, 32n7, 34n54, 35n71, 35n77, 35nn86-7, 36n88, 51, 61, 63n26; **21**, 2007, 89n1, 90n1, 90n6
- Jerrold, Blanchard and Doré, Gustav
London: a Pilgrimage **20**, 2006, 97
- Jerrold, Douglas
 'Elizabeth and Victoria' **24**, 2010, 117
- Jeune, Margaret
Pages from the Diary... **16**, 2002, 98
- Jewett, Sarah Orne **17**, 2003, 86; **19**, 2005, 62
A Country Doctor **17**, 2003, 86
The Country of the Pointed Firs **17**, 2003, 85, 86, 87-9
Deephaven **17**, 2003, 85, 86-7, 88-9
 Annie Adams Fields and **19**, 2005, 58
 Elizabeth Gaskell's influence on **17**, 2003, 86-9
 Margaret ('Meta') Gaskell, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 64-5
Letters of... **19**, 2005, 67nn54-5, 67n59, 67n64
 Alice Meynell and **19**, 2005, 61
 Sara Norton, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 61, 65
The Queen's Twin... **19**, 2005, 62-3
 'The Shore House' **17**, 2003, 86
 May Sinclair and **19**, 2005, 62
 Mary Humphry Ward, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 62-4
 Mary Humphry Ward and **19**, 2005, 62-4
- Jewsbury, Geraldine **4**, 1990, 53, 54-5; **6**, 1992, 45, 46, 48; **22**, 2008, 101, 102, 113n35
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **24**, 2010, 81
The Half Sisters **4**, 1990, 55
Marion Withers **19**, 2005, 84n17
Zoe **4**, 1990, 54-5; **6**, 1992, 46; **19**, 2005, 84n17
- Jewsbury, Frank (Geraldine Jewsbury's brother) **22**, 2008, 101, 102
- John Rylands University Library, Manchester
 Gaskell papers **20**, 2006, 1-13; **24**, 2010, 6;

given/bequeathed by Meta Gaskell **20**, 2006, 1-2
 Jamison Family Papers **24**, 2010, 1-17
 Johnson, Henry Vaughan **13**, 1999, 78
 Johnson, Richard
 The Seven Champions **18**, 2004, 70
 Johnson, Dr Samuel **2**, 1988, 77, 78, 79; **4**, 1990, 81, 88; **23**, 2009, 20
 Boswell on **11**, 1997, 7
 Dictionary **23**, 2009, 28
 The Rambler **4**, 1990, 88
 Johnston, Josephine **16**, 2002, 56-7, 58, 59, 60
 Johnston, Judith *see* Fraser, Hilary, Green, Stephanie and Johnston, Judith
 Jordan, John O. and Patten, Robert L.
 Literature in the Marketplace... **14**, 2000, 26
 Joule, J. P. **13**, 1999, 88
 journalists/journalism
 Samuel Bamford as **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 109
 Elizabeth Gaskell as **14**, 2000, 68-78; **19**, 2005, 102, 103
 as male dominated **14**, 2000, 62-3, 64, 60
 William Stevenson as **1**, 1987, 1-3, 4-5; **8**, 1994, 46, 48, 49-51
 journals *see* individual titles; literary journals/reviews; periodical publications
 Joyce, Patrick
 on factory paternalism **24**, 2010, 59n62
 Work, Society and Politics ... **24**, 2010, 59n62
 Judaism
 depicted in 'The Heart of John Middleton' **18**, 2004, 73-4
 juvenilia
 attitudes to **18**, 2004, 2, 3
 by Brontë family **18**, 2004, 11-13
 by Charles Dickens **18**, 2004, 3
 by Elizabeth Gaskell **18**, 2004, 8
 Elizabeth Gaskell's opinion of **18**, 2004, 1-2, 3, 7-8
 Victorian **18**, 2004, 1-15
 see also children's literature

Kaiserswerth Institution, Germany **17**, 2003, 76
 Kalikoff, Beth **23**, 2009, 52nn15-16
 Kaplan, Temma **2**, 1988, 90
 Kauer, U. **24**, 2010, 83n3
 Kavanagh, Julia
 French Women of Letters... **20**, 2006, 30
 Kay, James **20**, 2006, 66
 on Manchester **20**, 2006, 65-6, 74, 75, 80
 The Moral and Physical Condition of the Working Classes... **19**, 2005, 49n8;

- 20**, 2006, 72n19, 75, 80
Recent Measures for the Promotion of Education... **19**, 2005, 49n8
- Kay, Joseph
The Education of the Poor... **5**, 1991, 30-31
- Kay-Shuttleworth, Sir James Phillips **5**, 1991, 30; **22**, 2008, 2
Charlotte Brontë and **11**, 1997, 4, 10, 16, 17-19; **18**, 2004, 13n2
‘Cromwell in the North’ **11**, 1997, 17, 22
Elizabeth Gaskell and **11**, 1997, 16, 17-24; **18**, 2004, 1
life **11**, 1997, 15-17, 18-19, 23n1
marriage **11**, 1997, 16
The Moral and Physical Conditions of the Working Classes... **3**, 1989, 40; **11**, 1997, 15
papers on/by **11**, 1997, 23nn1-2
Ribblesdale... **11**, 1997, 17, 20-22
Scarsdale... **11**, 1997, 17, 19; Isabella Jamison on **24**, 2010, 11
‘State of Education in Wales’ report **13**, 1999, 78-9, 80
- Kay-Shuttleworth, Lady Janet (wife of Sir James Kay-Shuttleworth)
Charlotte Brontë and **11**, 1997, 17; **17**, 2003, 62-4
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **1**, 1987, 31; **2**, 1988, 43; **11**, 1997, 17, 57-8, 65;
17, 2003, 61-4, 67, 69, 76n70; **21**, 2007, 36; **23**, 2009, 1, 59
Elizabeth Gaskell and **11**, 1997, 17; **17**, 2003, 72
marriage **11**, 1997, 16
- Kay-Shuttleworth, Janet (daughter of Sir James Kay-Shuttleworth) **11**, 1997, 17
- Keating, Peter **19**, 2005, 25
Cranford and Cousin Phillis edited by **1**, 1987, 25n8, 27, 29, 29n3; **4**, 1990, 91n5; **10**, 1996, 12n14; **17**, 2003, 67, 75n50; **19**, 2005, 33n3; **22**, 2008, 147, 148, 150-51, 154, 159n6; **22**, 2008, 159n6
- Keats, John **22**, 2008, 42, 43; **24**, 2010, 19, 21
The Eve of St. Agnes **21**, 2007, 68, 72n10
La Belle Dame Sans Merci **24**, 2010, 104
- Keble, John **20**, 2006, 20
- Keen, Suzanne **7**, 1993, 50
- Keene, Henry **1**, 1987, 49
- Keith, W. J.
The Rural Tradition **5**, 1991, 61n9
- Kelley, Mary
Private Woman, Public Stage... **19**, 2005, 66n13
- Kelly, Richard
George Du Maurier **1**, 1987, 54n1
- Kelly, T. and E.
A Schoolmaster’s Notebook **13**, 1999, 102nn44-5
- Kemble, Fanny **9**, 1995, 1, 2
- Kennedy, Grace
Father Clement **18**, 2004, 79n10

Kenny, Anthony
A Stylometric Study of the New Testament **22**, 2008, 117

Kenrick, John **19**, 2005, 72

Kenyon, John
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 11

Kenyon, Olga
Women's Voices ... **24**, 2010, 12, 16n42

Keohane, N. O. **2**, 1988, 91

Kestner, Joseph
Protest & Reform **18**, 2004, 22

Kettle, Arnold **2**, 1988, 81; **16**, 2002, 65n43; **21**, 2007, 1, 19n6

Keynes, Randal
Annie's Box: Charles Darwin, his Daughter and Human Evolution **21**, 2007, 99n12

Kidd, Alan
Manchester **19**, 2005, 50n35

Kiesel, Alyson **23**, 2009, 28, 31n40

Kikuchi, Kan
'Fool on the Roof' **17**, 2003, 58n6

Kincaid, James
The Novels of Anthony Trollope **10**, 1996, 101n14

kind, meaning of/use of **1**, 1987, 14-15

King, Amy Mae **19**, 2005, 38-9

King-Hele, Desmond
The Collected Letters of Erasmus Darwin (ed.) **21**, 2007, 99n7
Erasmus Darwin ... **21**, 2007, 99n7

Kingsley, Charles **2**, 1988, 87; **8**, 1994, 8; **10**, 1996, 45; **20**, 2006, 4
Alton Locke **6**, 1992, 33
The Saint's Tragedy... **20**, 2006, 26n24

Kinsale, Laura **21**, 2007, 8

Kirby, R. G. **13**, 1999, 103n53

Kirk, N.
The Growth of Working Class Reformism... **13**, 1999, 103n51

Kirkland, Catherine M. **19**, 2005, 87
as editor, *Sartain's Union Magazine...* **19**, 2005, 86, 87, 88
her essays **19**, 2005, 89, 90-91, 92
Mary Howitt, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 88
Mary Howitt and **19**, 2005, 90
Letters ... **19**, 2005, 94n2

Klingopoulos, George **23**, 2009, 16

Knezevic, Borislav **19**, 2005, 89

Knight, Charles **22**, 2008, 77
The Old Printer... **6**, 1992, 40n9
Penny Cyclopaedia **22**, 2008, 77

- ‘Three May-Days in London’ **17**, 2003, 36
- Knox, John
 Thomas Carlyle on **18**, 2004, 87
- Knox, Robert
 The Races of Men **17**, 2003, 19
- Knutsford **19**, 2005, 6, 8; **24**, 2010, 1, 3, 9-10, 119
 Brook Street Chapel **24**, 2010, 1
 the Gaskells in **1**, 1987, 3; **3**, 1989, 8, 31; **5**, 1991, 63-4
- Knutsford Edition, of Elizabeth Gaskell’s works **12**, 1998, 23, 26n5; **19**, 2005, 1-2, 4, 96, 97-9, 100-101
 dedicatees **19**, 2005, 97-8
- Knutsford Library
 Whitfield collection **4**, 1990, 62
- Knutsford Unitarian Chapel **22**, 2008, 57
- Knyvett, Deborah **13**, 1999, 85, 92, 94-5, 102n38, n40
- Kohlberg, Lawrence **2**, 1988, 84-5, 86
- Kovačević, Ivanka
 Facts into Fiction ... **24**, 2010, 57n11
- Kranzler, Laura **22**, 2008, 114n45
 Elizabeth Gaskell: Gothic Tales, edited by **19**, 2005, 15, 23n2, 23n4
- Krentz, Joyce Ann **21**, 2007, 4, 5, 7, 9, 12, 13
 Dangerous Men and Adventurous Women: Romance Writers and the Appeal of the Romance
 21, 2007, 18nn4-5, 19n10, 19nn16-17, 19nn19-23, 20nn24-9, 20n40
- Kristeva, Julia **19**, 2005, 17-18, 19
 Powers of Horror... **19**, 2005, 17, 24n27
- Krueger, Christine
 The Reader’s Repentance... **13**, 1999, 58; **18**, 2004, 51
- Kucich, John
 The Power of Lies... **18**, 2004, 35n78
- Kuhlman, Mary **14**, 2000, 82; **22**, 2008, 42
- Kuhn, Thomas
 The Structure of Scientific Revolutions **2**, 1988, 84
- Kuryllo, Helen **17**, 2003, 73n2; **23**, 2009, 18
- LaBelle, Jodi **14**, 2000, 76
- labour *see* working classes
- labour disputes *see* industrial unrest
- Lake, Brian **22**, 2008, 9
- Lake District
 Elizabeth Gaskell’s descriptions of **23**, 2009, 3, 6; in her fiction **23**, 2009, 6-8
 William Wordsworth on **23**, 2009, 5-6
- Lakoff, Robin
 Language and Women’s Place **23**, 2009, 31n44

Lalot's boarding school. Hampstead **22**, 2008, 57

Lamarck, Jean-Baptiste **17**, 2003, 13, 26

Lamont, Julia
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 14; **21**, 2007, 92

Lamont, Martha Macdonald **6**, 1992, 56n3
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **2**, 1988, 9-10; **6**, 1992, 42

Lancashire dialect **1**, 1987, 25n14; **2**, 1988, 4; **5**, 1991, 67; **8**, 1994, 89-92; **22**, 2008, 50, 99-101, 112nn24-7
 in *Mary Barton* **22**, 2008, 99, 100-101, 108
 Samuel Bamford on **22**, 2008, 100, 101, 108, 112n24

Lancaster, Adelaide *see* Ward, Adelaide

Landau, Matt **24**, 2010, 147n1

Landells, Ebenezer **2**, 1988, 41, 48

Landon, Letitia ('L. E. L.') **5**, 1991, 12

Landor, Walter Savage
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **5**, 1991, 2; **20**, 2006, 7
 the Gaskells, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 2
Giovanna of Naples, incomplete page proofs **20**, 2006, 2
 on *Mary Barton* **20**, 2006, 7

Landow, George P.
Victorian Types... **18**, 2004, 71-2

landscape (s)
 appreciation of **13**, 1999, 75-6
 character development and **23**, 2009, 9-12
 depicted in 'Cumberland Sheep-Shearers' **23**, 2009, 7-8, 9
 depicted in *The Life of Charlotte Brontë* **23**, 2009, 2, 3, 9, 10-11
 depicted in *Ruth* **23**, 2009, 9-10
 feelings inspired by **23**, 2009, 2, 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's works **23**, 2009, 1-15
 Thomas Hardy's depiction of **23**, 2009, 12-13
 Fran Twinn on **23**, 2009, 2, 13nn6-7
 as 'wildscapes' **23**, 2009, 2
see also nature/natural life

landscape interpretation **23**, 2009, 3-8, 12-13
 perspective in **23**, 2009, 3, 10-11, 12
 seer/seen relationship **23**, 2009, 5, 6, 9, 14n22
 topographical superiority **23**, 2009, 6, 8, 14n22

Lane, Margaret
Mary Barton edited by **19**, 2005, 12n12

Lang, Cecil Y.
The Letters of Matthew Arnold **19**, 2005, 84n15

Langham Group **5**, 1991, 23

- Langland, Elizabeth **8**, 1994, 15, 20, 21
Nobody's Angels ... **24**, 2010, 44
see also Abel, Elizabeth, Hirsch, Marianne and Langland, Elizabeth
- language
Elizabeth Gaskell's use of **22**, 2008, 50, 52, 53
of romantic fiction **21**, 2007, 12-13
see also dialect words
- Lansbury, Coral
Elizabeth Gaskell: The Novel of Social Crisis **1**, 1987, 25n15; **2**, 1988, 11n9; **3**, 1989, 41n8; **7**, 1993, 58; **8**, 1994, 26n4, 92, 96; **12**, 1998, 21; **13**, 1999, 58, 103n49; **14**, 2000, 34n14; **16**, 2002, 29n26, 100, 101; **17**, 2003, 2, 39, 67; **18**, 2004, 27, 34n66, 35n71; **21**, 2007, 38, 90n7, 90nn8-9; **22**, 2008, 140n14, 142n35, 143n44; **23**, 2009, 49; **24**, 2010, 46n21, 84n24, 84n31, 98n21
on 'The Grey Woman' **24**, 2010, 81, 82
on 'Lois the Witch' **24**, 2010, 91, 98n21
on *Wives and Daughters* **24**, 2010, 38
- Lanser, Susan Sniader
Fictions of Authority ... **22**, 2008, 14
- Larkin, Philip
'The Whitsun Weddings' **20**, 2006, 96-7
- Lascelles, Mary **3**, 1989, 68
'The Last Generation in England' (short story) **4**, 1990, 82-3; **15**, 2001, 62n4; **17**, 2003, 12, 84, 92; **19**, 2005, 86; **22**, 2008, 155
'Cheshire Customs' as source material for **24**, 2010, 119
as ethnographic **19**, 2005, 90
narrative voice **90**, 2005, 91, 94
as precursor of *Cranford* **19**, 2005, 86, 89
as precursor of 'Our Society at Cranford' **19**, 2005, 86, 94
publication in *Sartain's Union magazine...* **19**, 2005, 86, 88, 89-94
style/structure **19**, 2005, 90, 91, 94
writing of **19**, 2005, 89-90, 91-2
- Latin language **3**, 1989, 69-70, 78; **4**, 1990, 46; **5**, 1991, 43
- Laughlin, Maria P. **8**, 1994, 69n27
- Lawrenz, John C.
Judges, Ruth **18**, 2004, 56
- Leach, Joan **6**, 1992, 75n4; **10**, 1996, 63n6; **22**, 2008, 1, 7; **24**, 2010, 15n2
- Lear, Edward
Pen and Pencil... **5**, 1991, 33
- Leavy, Barbara Fass **16**, 2002, 109n13, 110n22, 110n37, 110n47
- Lee, James Prince, Bishop of Manchester **20**, 2006, 16
- Lee, Sophia **20**, 2006, 58
- Leech, John **1**, 1987, 52
- Leeds University **22**, 2008, 93

- see also* Brotherton Library
- Lehmann, John **19**, 2005, 10
- Lehmann, Rosamond **19**, 2005, 10
- Wives and Daughters*, introduction to **19**, 2005, 10-11
- Lehmbeck, Bettina **6**, 1992, 57n16
- Leicester, Earl of *see* Coke, Thomas William, Earl of Leicester (Coke of Holkham)
- Leighton, Angela
- Elizabeth Barrett Browning* **1**, 1987, 7-8
- leisure time *see* holidays/leisure time
- Lenard, Mary
- Preaching Pity ...* **17**, 2003, 10n3
- Lerner, Laurence
- The Frontiers of Literature* **12**, 1998, 37, 43, 44
- Lesser, Margaret
- Clarkey. A Portrait...of Mary Clarke Mohl* **7**, 1993, 33n8; **13**, 1999, 47
- Letcher, Valerie **5**, 1991, 74
- letter writing **24**, 2010, 2, 3, 4, 11-12, 17n46
- by men **24**, 2010, 12-13
- as private/confidential **24**, 2010, 13-14
- by women **24**, 2010, 12, 13, 17n56
- see also* archives
- Levin, Amy K.
- The Suppressed Sister...* **9**, 1995, 23, 24
- Levinas, Emmanuel **22**, 2008, 11
- Levine, George **5**, 1991, 50n9
- Carlyle: 'Characteristics' edited by **5**, 1991, 49n6
- The Realistic Imagination...* **1**, 1987, 24n5; **5**, 1991, 49n5
- Levinson, Barry
- Rain Man* (film) **17**, 2003, 58n6
- Levitt, John **22**, 2008, 112n17, 113n33
- Lew, Joseph **10**, 1996, 83
- Lewald, Fanny
- in England **4**, 1990, 52, 53; **7**, 1993, 44
- England und Schottland* **4** 1990, 52
- Elizabeth Gaskell and **4**, 1990, 52-6; **7**, 1993, 44-5
- Italian Sketch Book* **4**, 1990, 52
- The Italians at Home* **4**, 1990, 52
- Die Kammerjungfer* **7**, 1993, 45
- on *Mary Barton* **4**, 1990, 53-4, 55; **7**, 1993, 44
- Lewes, George Henry **4**, 1990, 68; **14**, 2000, 66, 67; **18**, 2004, 33n20; **19**, 2005, 51n46; **22**, 2008, 75
- Rosemary Ashton on **19**, 2005, 84n13
- Charlotte Brontë and **20**, 2006, 4, 41
- George Eliot and **23**, 2009, 32, 33

- Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **23**, 2009, 32
Jane Eyre, review of **19**, 2005, 74
Life of Goethe **14**, 2000, 66; **19**, 2005, 69, 81
 on Goethe **19**, 2005, 74, 81
 ‘Schools of Poetry’ **19**, 2005, 84n13
- Lewis, Matthew
The Monk **20**, 2006, 50, 53, 57
- Lewis, Reginald
 ‘University Life’ **22**, 2008, 27
- Lewis, Suzanne
The Moorland Cottage... edited by **18**, 2004, 79n15; **20**, 2006, 45n13, 59n7
 ‘The Sexton’s Hero’ edited by **11**, 1997, 83n2
 ‘Libbie Marsh’s Three Eras’ (short story) **2**, 1988, 14; **3**, 1989, 58-9
 characters/themes **3**, 1989, 57-8; **18**, 2004, 81; **20**, 2006, 74, 81-8
 class distinction depicted in **20**, 2006, 74, 82, 85
 housing conditions depicted in **20**, 2006, 74, 82-8
 Manchester depicted in **3**, 1989, 57-8; **20**, 2006, 81, 82
 original title **10**, 1996, 30
 publication in *Howitt’s Journal* **10**, 1996, 30; **18**, 2004, 81; **20**, 2006, 81
 themes *see* characters/themes *above*
 working classes depicted in **20**, 2006, 74, 81-8
- Liberalism **10**, 1996, 51, 52n10; **16**, 2002, 60, 61
- libraries
 circulating **8**, 1994, 78
see also Manchester, Portico Library
- library collections **6**, 1992, 67-72
 Brotherton Library, Leeds **4**, 1990, 1-27
 Christ Church College, Canterbury **3**, 1989, 42-5
 John Rylands University Library, Manchester **20**, 2006, 1-13
 Knutsford Library **4**, 1990, 62
 Manchester Central Library **2**, 1988, 59-75; **4**, 1990, 63n10; **20**, 2006, 74, 88n7
 National Library of Scotland **1**, 1987, 2, 9n6
- Library of Entertaining Knowledge **22**, 2008, 77, 84n15
- Library of Useful Knowledge **22**, 2008, 75-6, 84n15
see also Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge
- Life of Charlotte Brontë* **1**, 1987, 33; **3**, 1989, 39; **4**, 1990, 68; **6**, 1992, 15; **7**, 1993, 18; **11**, 1997, 1-14;
16, 2002, 44; **17**, 2003, 75n47; **18**, 2004, 67; **19**, 2005, 1, 2, 10-11, 53-4, 57; **22**, 2008, 2, 7
- Louisa May Alcott on **19**, 2005, 65
 American publication **17**, 2003, 82; **19**, 2005, 53, 55; **22**, 2008, 7
 author’s manuscript **0**, 2006, 2, 4
 Brontë juvenilia as source for **18**, 2004, 1-11, 13
 Patrick Brontë’s reaction to **20**, 2006, 4-5, 29
 censorship of, by Elizabeth Gaskell **11**, 1997, 6-11; **18**, 2004, 3, 8

Robert Collyer on **22**, 2008, 91-2
as controversial **18**, 2004, 1
critical assessments of **1**, 1987, 45; **16**, 2002, 59; **18**, 2004, 2-3; **19**, 2005, 5; **20**, 2006, 4-5; **23**, 2009, 32, 33
Angus Easson on **18**, 2004, 2, 14nn12-13
Angus Easson's edition **11**, 1997, 13n2; **22**, 2008, 95n30; **23**, 2009, 15n38
George Eliot on **23**, 2009, 32
epigraph to **11**, 1997, 12
Gaskell family's input **20**, 2006, 4; **22**, 2008, 95n30
humour in **4**, 1990, 82
impact/influence of **3**, 1989, 30; **5**, 1991, 1; **11**, 1997, 11-13; **12**, 1998, 43; **18**, 2004, 1, 11; **19**, 2005, 62, 65; **20**, 2006, 28, 41
landscapes depicted in **23**, 2009, 2, 3, 9, 10-11
legal action threatened over **11**, 1997, 2; **18**, 2004, 6; **19**, 2005, 57; **20**, 2006, 4, 5; **23**, 2009, 32-3; **24**, 2010, 8
Harriet Martineau and **16**, 2002, 71-3
publication **1**, 1987, 34; **11**, 1997, 2; **19**, 2005, 53, 57, 98-9; **23**, 2009, 32
research for **5**, 1991, 31; **18**, 2004, 1
research material/resources associated with **20**, 2006, 2, 3-5
reviews of **1**, 1987, 35
revisions of **11**, 1997, 2, 7; **16**, 2002, 75nn18-19; **18**, 2004, 1; **20**, 2006, 5, 29; **23**, 2009, 33
Alan Shelston's edition **4**, 1999, 78n10, 91n4; **20**, 2006, 13n3; his 'Introduction' **17**, 2003, 75n47
Clement Shorter's edition **19**, 2005, 2, 10-11, 101
sources for **11**, 1997, 4-6, 7, 8-10; **18**, 2004, 1-11, 13
Jenny Uglow on **21**, 2007, 103
writing of **11**, 1997, 5-8; **16**, 2002, 64, 71-3; **18**, 2004, 1, 3, 5, 6; **19**, 2005, 56; **20**, 2006, 4, 20-21; **23**, 2009, 10, 32; **24**, 2010, 5; reasons for writing **11**, 1997, 1-2, 18; **14**, 2000, 3; **20**, 2006, 3
Yorkshire, West Riding depicted in **5**, 1991, 1; **11**, 1997, 4, 6, 11; **16**, 2002, 44; **23**, 2009, 10-11
'Life in Manchester' *see* 'Libbie Marsh's Three Eras'
Liggins, Rev'd Joseph **16**, 2002, 74
as supposed author of *Scenes of Clerical Life* **23**, 2009, 35
lilies, as a symbol of purity **24**, 2010, 78
Liljegren, S. B. **17**, 2003, 105
Lincoln, Abraham **18**, 2004, 41
Lindsey, Theophilus **6**, 1992, 35; **15**, 2001, 3-4
Lineham, Marsha
Cognitive Behavioral Treatment of Borderline Personality Disorder **21**, 2007, 56
Lingard, Christine **22**, 2008, 1, 7
Linton, Eliza Lynn **22**, 2008, 24
Linz, Cathy **21**, 2007, 18n5
Lis, Catharina **7**, 1993, 55
literacy *see* education

literary genres **21**, 2007, 1-4, 17-18, 23
 see also gothic themes; industrial novels; romantic novels; sensation literature; social problem novels

literary journals/reviews **8**, 1994, 80; **10**, 1996, 29-30, 84; **14**, 2000, 19; **16**, 2002, 30
 women writers in **14**, 2000, 59-72
 see also individual titles; journalists/journalism; periodical publications; newspapers; publishing/printing

literary style *see* narrative structure

literature, function of **2**, 1988, 3, 9-11

Littell's Living Age (journal) **17**, 2003, 79, 84

Liverpool **15**, 2001, 56, 57, 58

Liverpool and Manchester Railway **16**, 2002, 1-2, 4

Liverpool Mechanics' Institution **19**, 2005, 76

The Living Age **20**, 2006, 35

'Lizzie Leigh' (short story) **3**, 1989, 57
 American publication **17**, 2003, 78
 characters/themes **8**, 1994, 15-27; **9**, 1995, 32-3, 40; **16**, 2002, 8, 109n3; **17**, 2003, 50-51; **22**, 2008, 59; **23**, 2009, 44-51, 52n24
 critical assessments of **16**, 2002, 56
 death of children in **23**, 2009, 40-41, 43-4, 47, 48-50, 51
 Charles Dickens's influence on **23**, 2009, 49
 ending of **23**, 2009, 49
 the fallen woman in **8**, 1994, 15, 16, 18, 19-20, 22-3; **9**, 1995, 32-4, 40; **23**, 2009, 40-53
 feminist analyses of **23**, 2009, 40, 41, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50
 French translation **7**, 1993, 29
 gender issues in **23**, 2009, 44-5, 48
 men depicted in **23**, 2009, 40, 41, 44-5, 46-7, 49-50
 as a precursor for *Ruth* **14**, 1990, 7; **23**, 2009, 40
 publication in *Household Words* **8**, 1994, 15; **14**, 2000, 45, 46, 47; **17**, 2003, 78; **19**, 2005, 89; **22**, 2008, 59, 70n10
 publishing history **20**, 2006, 34
 redemption depicted in **23**, 2009, 44, 49-51
 Alan Shelstone's edition **8**, 1994, 18
 themes *see* characters/themes *above*
 writing of **23**, 2009, 40, 51n2

Lock, John and Dixon, W. T.
 A Man of Sorrows: The Life, Letters and Times of the Rev. Patrick Brontë **23**, 2009, 39n5

Lockhart, John Gibson **8**, 1994, 55, 57, 71, 79
 Memoir of the Life of Sir Walter Scott **8**, 1994, 71
 sketch of, by Daniel Maclise **8**, 1994, 65, 66, 69n23

Locke, John **21**, 2007, 79, 82

Lodge, David
 Language of Fiction **21**, 2007, 1

- Nice Work* **4**, 1990, 28
- Lodge, Sara
Thomas Hood ... **24**, 2010, 71n4
- Loftie, M. J. **22**, 2008, 30
The Dining Room **22**, 2008, 40n41
- Logan, Deborah Anna **16**, 2002, 74
Fallenness in Victorian Women's Writing ... **17**, 2003, 74n30, 75n37; **18**, 2004, 32n9;
21, 2007, 90n1
- Logan, Thad
The Victorian Parlour **22**, 2008, 22, 31
- Lohrli, Anne
Household Words... **14**, 2000, 80; **16**, 2002, 75n5
- 'Lois the Witch' (short story) **2**, 1988, 36; **3**, 1989, 29, 39; **17**, 2003, 81, 82; **24**, 2010, 118, 1124
- American Indians depicted in **21**, 2007, 102
- the Bible/biblical allusions in **21**, 2007, 80, 101
- Calvinism depicted in **21**, 2007, 73, 74-5, 76, 77-8, 79
- characters/themes **5**, 1991, 5; **12**, 1998, 46, 47-8, 49; **15**, 2001, 54, 58; **18**, 2004, 37, 74; **19**,
2005, 19-20; **20**, 2006, 33-4, 51, 52, 58; **21**, 2007, 73-85; **24**, 2010, 85, 86, 91-7, 118, 124
- class distinction depicted in **24**, 2010, 93-4
- English Civil War as an influence on **24**, 2010, 85, 86, 91-7
- gothic themes **20**, 2006, 51, 52; **21**, 2007, 73
- mental illness depicted in **21**, 2007, 77, 79, 80
- narrative voice **21**, 2007, 70, 83; **24**, 2010, 124
- native Indians depicted in **21**, 2007, 79, 81, 82, 83
- publication **5**, 1991, 6; in *All the Year Round* **21**, 2007, 100
- Puritanism depicted in **24**, 2010, 92-3, 94, 95, 96
- Salem witch trials depicted in **19**, 2005, 19-20; **21**, 2007, 73, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84;
24, 2010, 85, 91, 92, 95-6
- Clement Shorter on **19**, 2005, 10
- sources for **5**, 1991, 31; **14**, 2000, 19-20, 23n17; **15**, 2001, 54; **19**, 2005, 19-20; **21**, 2007, 73
- style/structure **21**, 2007, 82-4
- themes *see* characters/themes *above*
- Jenny Uglow's edition **19**, 2005, 10
- as a Unitarian story **21**, 2007, 73-85
- women, treatment of **24**, 2010, 95-6
- London
depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **5**, 1991, 52-3
- depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **5**, 1991, 51-2
- Dickens's depiction of **3**, 1989, 59
- Elizabeth Gaskell's attitude to **4**, 1990, 49-50
- William Gaskell in **1**, 1987, 31
- as publishing centre of Britain **8**, 1994, 79, 85
- London District Unitarian Society **17**, 2003, 61

The London Magazine **8**, 1994, 84
London Quarterly Review **16**, 2002, 92
 London University (New University of London) **22**, 2008, 75, 77
 London University Medical School
 Anthony Thomson and **22**, 2008, 78, 79, 80, 82, 84nn20; his *material medica* collection at
 22, 2008 78, 82
 Longbottom, Ann *see* Collyer, Ann
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth **1**, 1987, 32
 Evangeline **7**, 1993, 42; **19**, 2005, 82
 The Song of Hiawatha **19**, 2005, 93
 Longfellow, Mrs Henry Wadsworth **1**, 1987, 37
 Longman (publisher) **22**, 2008, 77, 79, 80
 Losh, James **5**, 1991, 72n13; **9**, 1995, 68, 69n8
 Lotman, Ju. M. **1**, 1987, 46n2
 Loudon, Irvine **12**, 1998, 29, 31, 35n9
 love, as a literary theme **17**, 2003, 50-51, 56-7, 58n8
 Lovell-Smith, Rose **20**, 2006, 45n16; **24**, 2010, 82, 84n21, 84nn26-7
 Lowe, Lisa
 Immigrant Acts ... **17**, 2003, 11n18
 Lowell, James Russell **1**, 1987, 32, 34, 35, 37; **9**, 1995, 2, 8; **19**, 2005, 58
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 88
 Lowell, Robert
 ‘For the Union Dead’ (poem) **9**, 1995, 10
 Lowndes, Elizabeth (née Byerley) (Mrs William Lowndes) **22**, 2008, 83n7
 Lucas, Catherine *see* Cunningham, Phyllis and Lucas Catherine
 Lucas, John **2**, 1988, 11n9, 88, 89, 90-91
 The Literature of Change... **1**, 1987, 24n5; **5**, 1991, 38; **10**, 1996, 61
 ‘The Luddite’s Sister’ (anon. short story) **24**, 2010, 53, 59n50
 Ludlow, John Malcolm **10**, 1996, 45; **16**, 2002, 85
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **7**, 1993, 15n8
 Lukács, Georg **11**, 1997, 22
 The Historical Novel **24**, 2010, 115, 122-3
 Lumb, Hannah (E. G.’s aunt) **4**, 1990, 2; **5**, 1991, 64; **7**, 1993, 74; **15**, 2001, 1; **16**, 2002, 89, 107;
 22, 2008, 56
 Lund, Michael *see* Hughes, Linda K. and Lund, Michael
 Lushington, Vernon
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 95n32
 Luther, Martin
 Thomas Carlyle on **18**, 2004, 87
 Luthi, Max **24**, 2010, 101, 113n6
 Lyceum Schools **22**, 2008, 62-3
 see also working class education
 Lytton, Bulwer **18**, 2004, 12

- McArthur, Tonya Moutray **20**, 2006, 87
- Macaulay, Thomas Babbington **24**, 2010, 120, 125n7
 on English Civil War **24**, 2010, 85
 The History of England ... **24**, 2010, 85, 115, 125n6
 Lays of Ancient Rome ... **24**, 2010, 125n5
 on Walter Scott **24**, 2010, 116
 on Robert Southey: *Sir Thomas More ...* **24**, 2010, 116-17, 125n8
- McCandless, Amy T.
 The Past in the Present... **16**, 2002, 62n17
- McCulloch, J. R. **8**, 1994, 51; **20**, 2006, 63
- McEwan, Cheryl **16**, 2002, 83n1
 Gender, Geography and Empire... **16**, 2002, 83n1
- McFarlane, Brian
 Novel to Film... **14**, 2000, 86, 90
- McGavran, Dorothy H. **18**, 2004, 51-2
- MacGill, Stevenson **7**, 1993, 59
- Macherey, Pierre
 A Theory of Literary Production **18**, 2004, 17
- McHugh, Paul
 Prostitution and Victorian Social Reform **7**, 1993, 61
- McKendry, Virginia **17**, 2003, 49n4
- McLachlan, H.
 The Unitarian Movement... **8**, 1994, 13n6
- MacLean, Ruari
 The Reminiscences of Edmund Evans **2**, 1988, 57n10
- Maclise, Daniel
 John Gibson Lockhart, sketch of **8**, 1994, 65, 66, 69n23
- McMaster, Juliet *et al.*
 Edward Neville, by Marianne Evans **18**, 2004, 14n26
 see also Alexander, Christine and McMaster, Juliet
- Macmillan (publisher) **19**, 2005, 2, 6
- Macmillan, Alexander **22**, 2008, 25
- Macmillan's [Monthly] Magazine* **9**, 1995, 1; **14**, 2000, 62; **15**, 2001, 60; **22**, 2008, 28
- Macpherson, James
 Poems of Ossian **8**, 1994, 64
- MacPike, Lorelee **9**, 1995, 39
- Macready, William **5**, 1991, 17-18
- Madge, Thomas (Travers Madge's father) **16**, 2002, 66
- Madge, Travers **16**, 2002, 66
- Madison, Charles A.
 Book Publishing in America **17**, 2003, 81, 83-4, 85, 90n2, 90n7
- 'Maga' *see Blackwood's Magazine*

Mahoney, Deidre M. **24**, 2010, 17n56

Mahood, Linda
The Magdalenes... **7**, 1993, 55, 56, 62
Public Gender... **20**, 2006, 90n34

‘The Maiden Martyr’ *see* ‘Lois the Witch’

Maidment, Brian **13**, 1999, 101n18
The Poorhouse Fugitives... **10**, 1996, 30, 36; **13**, 1999, 101n16

Maidment, William R. **3**, 1989, 27n8

Maitland, James, 8th Earl of Lauderdale **8**, 1994, 49

Malcolm-Hayes, Marian V.
Notes on the Gaskell collection... **2**, 1988, 60

Malek, Doreen **21**, 2007, 8, 16

Malibran, Maria **13**, 1999, 91, 101n31

Malthus, Rev’d Thomas
Essay on the Principle of Population **17**, 2003, 28

Manchester **1**, 1987, 33; **3**, 1989, 46-67, 47, 49, 51, 53, 55; **20**, 2006, 74, 75, 76-7, 80, 101n10; **24**, 2010, 6, 7
 American Civil War, effect of **4**, 1990, 60; **5**, 1991, 52; **15**, 2001, 56; **22**, 2008, 92
 anti-Catholic feelings in **17**, 2003, 61
 canal system **20**, 2006, 80
 Thomas Carlyle on **3**, 1989, 56
 Crimean War, opposition to in **23**, 2009, 59-60, 61
 depicted in ‘Libbie Marsh’s Three Eras’ **20**, 2006, 81, 82
 depicted in *Mary Barton*, **1**, 1987, 10; **3**, 1989, 2, 5, 6-26, 46, 48, 54, 56, 57, 59-66; **7**, 1993, 59; **15**, 2001, 22n34; **17**, 2003, 2, 4, 5; **20**, 2006, 73; **21**, 2007, 25, 26-7, 35
 depicted in *North and South* **3**, 1989, 50, 57; **22**, 2008, 124, 140n17
 depicted in Elizabeth Stone: *William Langshawe...* **3**, 1989, 6-26
 Alexis de Tocqueville on **3**, 1989, 52, 54, 56
 education in **22**, 2008, 60
 Frederick Engels on **3**, 1989, 50, 59; **20**, 2006, 65, 66, 73
 Free Traders in **23**, 2009, 59-60
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **15**, 2001, 55-6; **23**, 2009, 1
 in Elizabeth Gaskell’s fiction **3**, 1989, 46, 48, 50, 57-8; **13**, 1999, 95-7; as model for her industrial fiction **24**, 2010, 47, 48, 52, 56-7, 58n23
 the Gaskells in **3**, 1989, 8, 17, 31, 46
 German families in **19**, 2005, 74
 housing conditions **20**, 2006, 73, 75-80; *see also* social conditions *below*
 James Kay on **19**, 2006, 65-6, 74
 Liverpool and Manchester Railway **16**, 2002, 1-2, 4
 Charles Norton’s visit to **1**, 1987, 35
 population size/density **20**, 2006, 74-5
 railway stations **20**, 2006, 92
 social conditions **2**, 1988, 13; **20**, 2006, 65-6

songs and ballads from **10**, 1996, 27-41
 town planning **20**, 2006, 66
 Cardinal Archbishop Wiseman in **20**, 2006, 16
 working classes **2**, 1988, 13; **19**, 2005, 34-51; **20**, 2006, 65-6, 73, 75-80
 Manchester Academy **15**, 2001, 7
 Manchester Art Treasures Exhibition, 1857 **1**, 1987, 35; **12**, 1998, 43; **15**, 2001, 58; **19**, 2005, 57
 Manchester Assize Courts **24**, 2010, 6
 Manchester Athenæum **19**, 2005, 49, 76
 Ralph Waldo Emerson's lectures at **19**, 2005, 76-8, 84n18
 Manchester Central Library
 Gaskell collection **2**, 1988, 59-75; **4**, 1990, 63n10
 Local Image Collection **20**, 2006, 88n7
Manchester Chronicle **3**, 1989, 7-8, 22
 Manchester, Cross Street Chapel **1**, 1987, 6; **3**, 1989, 46; **4**, 1990, 47; **6**, 1992, 27, 67;
 15, 2001, 3, 6, 56; **24**, 2010, 7
 Robert Collyer preaching at **22**, 2008, 91, 94n28
 William Gaskell's sermon on Crimean War, 1856 **23**, 2009, 61-2, 63n23
The Manchester Courier **17**, 2003, 61
 Manchester dialect **2**, 1988, 4
 see also Lancashire dialect
 Manchester Domestic Home Mission **19**, 2005, 39, 44; **22**, 2008, 86
 Minister to the Poor **19**, 2005, 35, 37-8, 49, 49n5
Manchester Guardian **3**, 1989, 18; **13**, 1999, 87, 88, 100n10, n12, 101n20; **19**, 2005, 34, 39, 43;
 20, 2006, 28; **22**, 2008, 97, 100, 109, 113n32
 on 1851 census **20**, 2006, 68
 Elizabeth Gaskell's obituary **14**, 2000, 32-3
 Mary Barton reviewed in **13**, 1999, 95-7; **22**, 2008, 100-101, 113n25
 Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society **4**, 1990, 47; **13**, 1999, 88; **15**, 2001, 7;
 19, 2005, 39-40
 'A Manchester Marriage' (short story) **3**, 1989, 41n13; **7**, 1993, 30-31; **9**, 1995, 45
 characters/themes **14**, 2000, 21; **18**, 2004, 45
 Manchester Music Festival **13**, 1999, 91-2, 94-5
 Manchester New College (Unitarian) **16**, 2002, 66; **19**, 2005, 72; **20**, 2006, 103; **22**, 2008, 58, 59
 Manchester Peace Party (anti-Crimean War) **23**, 2009, 59-60, 61
Manchester Observer **22**, 2008, 99
 Manchester, Owen's College (later Victoria University of Manchester) **17**, 2003, 30; **22**, 2008, 59
 Manchester, Portico Library **4**, 1990, 61-2; **5**, 1991, 27-36; **13**, 1999, 76; **14**, 2000, 15;
 16, 2002, 46n30; **19**, 2005, 23n3
 Elizabeth Gaskell's use of **14**, 2000, 14-23; **15**, 2001, 39; **23**, 2009, 35
 William Gaskell as Chairman **4**, 1990, 61; **5**, 1991, 27, 28
 William Gaskell's use of **23**, 2009, 4, 5
 Manchester Statistical Society **20**, 2006, 66
 Manchester University Library **20**, 2006, 1

- Gaskell papers given/bequeathed by Meta Gaskell **20**, 2006, 2
see also John Rylands University Library
- mankind **1**, 1987, 15
 environmental conditions, effect of **16**, 2002, 30-47
 eternal punishment **6**, 1992, 26, 28-9, 32-4, 59-60
 the fall **5**, 1991, 37-49
 'natural history of man' debate **16**, 2002, 31-47
 tree of life concept **16**, 2002, 21, 28n20
see also evolutionary theory
- Mann, James A.
The cotton trade of Great Britain **17**, 2003, 10n8
- manners *see* social manners
- Manning, Cardinal Henry E. **9**, 1995, 70, 71; **19**, 2005, 98; **20**, 2006, 15, 16, 21, 22, 23
 Meta Gaskell and **20**, 2006, 22
 Florence Nightingale and **20**, 2006, 18
- Manning, Anne
Deborah's Diary **14**, 2000, 18
Mary Powell **14**, 2000, 18
- Mansel, H. L. **20**, 2006, 32
- Manzoni, Alessandro
I Promessi Sposi (The Betrothed) **4**, 1990, 57, 58, 62n2; **10**, 1996, 6, 7; **13**, 1999, 42;
20, 2006, 93
- maps and globes **16**, 2002, 76-7, 78, 81
see also geography; travel
- Marcet, Jane **1**, 1987, 6
Conversations on Political Economy... **10**, 1996, 20-21
- Marcus, Steven **20**, 2006, 82
Engels, Manchester, and the Working Class **17**, 2003, 10n1, 10n7
- marriage
 attitudes to **9**, 1995, 29; **13**, 1999, 78-80, 81; **18**, 2004, 45-6, 48
 depicted in 'Crowley Castle' **21**, 2007, 101
 depicted in *Cranford* **1**, 1987, 21-2; **21**, 2007, 39, 46-7
 divorce **9**, 1995, 48; **14**, 2000, 21; **18**, 2004, 45
 intermarriage between classes **17**, 2003, 15, 16
 pre-marital sex **13**, 1999, 78-80, 81
- Marroni, Francesco **1**, 1987, 44; **3**, 1989, 41n12; **4**, 1990, 60; **11**, 1997, 85n10; **17**, 2003, 109;
18, 2004, 85; **21**, 2007, 113n4
Brughiere **17**, 2003, 109
Disharmonie Vittoriane **17**, 2003, 109
Il Silenzio dell'Escorial **17**, 2003, 109
Silverdale **17**, 2003, 109
- Marroni, Francesco and Shelston, Alan (eds)
Elizabeth Gaskell: Text and Context **21**, 2007, 113n4

Marsh, Jean

The Illuminated Language of Flowers 7, 1993, 14n2

Marston, Edward

After work ... 17, 2003, 90n9

‘Martha Preston’ (short story) 15, 2001, 62n4; 17, 2003, 92, 93-5, 102

Lake District setting 23, 2009, 6-7

narrative voice 23, 2009, 7, 10, 14n27

as precursor of ‘Half a Life-time Ago’ 19, 2005, 86; 23, 2009, 6

published in *Sartain’s Union Magazine...* 19, 2005, 86, 88; 23, 2009, 6

William Wordsworth’s poetry in 23, 2009, 7

Martin, John 6, 1992, 33; 19, 2005, 39

Martin, Robert Bernard

The Triumph of Wit ... 22, 2008, 160n30, 160n32

Martineau, Elizabeth (née Rankin) (James Martineau’s mother) 16, 2002, 65

Martineau, Elizabeth (James Martineau’s sister) *see* Greenhow, Elizabeth

Martineau, Harriet (James Martineau’s sister) 1, 1987, 6; 5, 1991, 17, 18, 22; 6, 1992, 53;

10, 1996, 21, 27; 14, 2000, 61; 20, 2006, 17; 21, 2007, 79, 83; 24, 2010, 56-7

Autobiography... ed. Maria Weston Chapman 14, 2000, 2-3, 13n12; 16, 2002, 65;

22, 2008, 84n12

Biographical Sketches 16, 2002, 73

British Rule in India 16, 2002, 68

Charlotte Brontë and 16, 2002, 64, 71-4

on Charlotte Brontë: *Villette* 16, 2002, 72, 73; 18, 2004, 8

on Carlyle 6, 1992, 44

A Complete Guide to the Lakes 23, 2009, 5

her deafness 16, 2002, 65

Deerbrook 13, 1991, 41; 16, 2002, 67, 68

education 11, 1997, 58; 15, 2001, 9; 16, 2002, 64, 65

‘The Education of the Human Race’ 21, 2007, 85n25

‘Essay on the Art of Thinking’ 21, 2007, 82, 85n17

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with 6, 1992, 15, 44; 16, 2002, 64, 67

Elizabeth Gaskell and 16, 2002, 64-75; 24, 2010, 49

Elizabeth Gaskell: *Life of Charlotte Brontë* and 16, 2002, 71-4

William Gaskell and 16, 2002, 72

History of the Thirty Years’ Peace 6, 1992, 44; 16, 2002, 70, 72

The Hour and the Man 16, 2002, 67; 24, 2010, 49

Household Education 11, 1997, 58-9; 16, 2002, 93, 95

Illustrations of Political Economy 16, 2002, 68, 69

Letters on the Laws of Man’s Nature... 16, 2002, 72

life 16, 2002, 64-5, 72, 74

A Manchester Strike 16, 2002, 68, 70; 24, 2010, 49

M. B. Maurice, correspondence with 24, 2010, 28, 57n10

‘Middle-Class Education: Boys’ 22, 2008, 27, 33

'Middle-Class Education: Girls' **22**, 2008, 26
 'Nurses Wanted' **22**, 2008, 28
 'On the Dangers of Adversity' **21**, 2007, 85n14, 85n18
 on political economy **16**, 2002, 68-9
 publications **16**, 2002, 65, 67-71
 'Reply to Difficulties in the Unitarian Scheme of Atonement' **21**, 2007, 85n6
The Rioters **16**, 2002, 70
 on *Ruth* **21**, 2001, 113n3
Selected Letters... **16**, 2002, 75n7
 on social conflict **16**, 2002, 68-71
 Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge and **22**, 2008, 75, 76
The Turn Out **16**, 2002, 68, 70, 71
 Charles Upton: *Lectures on Witchcraft* ...reviewed by **21**, 2007, 73, 76
 Fanny Wedgwood, correspondence with **16**, 2002, 68, 71, 75n17, 75nn20-21, 75n23;
 21, 2007, 113n3
 Catherine Winkworth and **16**, 2002, 73, 74
 'A Year at Ambleside' **17**, 2003, 93
 Martineau, James **6**, 1992, 27, 28, 40n8, 47-8, 49-50, 54, 56n14; **14**, 2000, 2-3; **16**, 2002, 64;
 20, 2006, 17, 103
 Jane Carlyle on **6**, 1992, 48, 49-53, 56n14
 on Thomas Carlyle **6**, 1992, 49-50
 on Catholicism **20**, 2006, 14
Essays... **6**, 1992, 57n17
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **16**, 2002, 66
 William Gaskell and **6**, 1992, 47, 49; **16**, 2002, 66
 his sermons **20**, 2006, 114n3
 Anna Swanwick and **19**, 2005, 70
 as a Unitarian **12**, 1998, 15; **15**, 2001, 4, 10
 Martineau, Maria
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 40
 Martineau, Rachel (James Martineau's sister) **11**, 1997, 58-9; **16**, 2002, 65, 67; **22**, 2008, 57
 Martineau family **16**, 2002, 64-7
 Marx, Karl
 Communist Manifesto **2**, 1988, 87-8
 Marxist criticism **2**, 1988, 81, 82, 89-90
Mary Barton **3**, 1989, 6-26, 31; **22**, 2008, 72, 81, 105; **24**, 2010, 27, 119, 128
 alibi(s) used in **21**, 2007, 23, 24, 26, 33-4
 America depicted in **16**, 2002, 79-80
 American publication **17**, 2003, 78, 83, 84
 analogy used in **21**, 2007, 23
 Thomas Ashton's murder as source for **3**, 1989, 15, 16-21, 24
 author's corrections **22**, 2008, 101, 113n30
 author's notes/manuscript fragments **20**, 2006, 2

Samuel Bamford on **19**, 2005, 46; **20**, 2006, 7; **22**, 2008, 103, 105, 108
 Samuel Bamford quoted in **20**, 2006, 73; **22**, 2008, 96, 97, 107
 Samuel Bamford's role in **22**, 2008, 96-7, 99, 100-101, 102, 107, 109-11
 the Bible/biblical allusions in **2**, 1998, 14, 15, 16-17, 21, 29; **6**, 1992, 32, 35-6; **8**, 1994, 11;
13, 1999, 90
 Thomas Carlyle on **2**, 1988, 1-12, 31; **6**, 1992, 42; **18**, 2004, 87-8; **20**, 2006, 7; **22**, 2008, 102
 chapter headings **1**, 1987, 44
 characters/themes **1**, 1987, 10, 14, 25n12, 42, 59, 60, 65; **2**, 1988, 1-11, 16-18, 20, 22, 27, 30, 87;
3, 1989, 1-5, 9-26, 58-62; **4**, 1990, 70-72, 82; **6**, 1992, 2-3, 31-6; **7**, 1993, 11-12, 50-66;
8, 1994, 98-9; **9**, 1995, 30-31, 40; **10**, 1996, 84-8, 91n12; **11**, 1997, 43-54; **12**, 1998, 37-45;
14, 2000, 2, 102-3; **15**, 2001, 14-29; **15**, 2001, 53; **16**, 2002, 1-4, 8, 13, 27, 36, 37, 38-41, 71,
 76, 77-80; **17**, 2003, 1-11, 53, 79; **18**, 2004, 37, 86; **19**, 2005, 15, 22, 34-5, 36-7, 43-5, 46-9;
20, 2006, 28, 50-51, 53-4, 73, 92, 93-6, 99, 102; **21**, 2007, 21-37, 67, 71n8, 91;
22, 2008, 43, 60-61, 66, 86, 96-7, 102, 107; **23**, 2009, 17, 18, 40, 52n15;
24, 2010, 18-19, 21, 27, 49, 52, 53
 as a Chartist novel **2**, 1988, 1-11; **21**, 2007, 10, 20, 25; **22**, 2008, 96
 chronology of **15**, 2001, 20n4, 24-8
 Samuel Taylor Coleridge quoted in **22**, 2008, 43
 'condition of England' debate depicted in **16**, 2002, 36, 37
 copyright **9**, 1995, 71; **20**, 2006, 40
 critical assessments of **1**, 1987, 43, 45; **2**, 1988, 2-3; **3**, 1989, 2; **4**, 1990, 53-4, 55; **7**, 1993, 44;
12, 1998, 39-40; **13**, 1999, 14n4; **14**, 2000, 45; **15**, 2002, 14; **16**, 2002, 59; **17**, 2003, 78;
19, 2005, 3, 5, 47; **21**, 2007, 21-3, 24, 30, 36
 criticism of **23**, 2009, 56
 Macdonald Daly's edition **31**, 2007, 37n1, 37n17, 92, 93
 Dante: *Divine Comedy*, influence of **10**, 1996, 4
 death depicted in **14**, 2000, 2; **19**, 2005, 15
 dialect words used in **8**, 1994, 92-6; **20**, 2006, 112; **22**, 2008, 99, 100-101, 108
 Charles Dickens on **14**, 2000, 45; **20**, 2006, 7
 domestic surroundings depicted in **4**, 1990, 71-2
 Angus Easson's edition **13**, 1999, 100n9; **21**, 2007, 92
 George Eliot on **23**, 2009, 35
 emotions depicted in **4**, 1990, 70-72; **14**, 2000, 2
 epigraphs to **7**, 1993, 38-9; **21**, 2007, 26, 31; **22**, 2008, 43
 Henry Evison's illustrations **15**, 2001, *cover*
 the fallen woman in **23**, 2009, 40, 52n15
 feminist analysis of **21**, 2007, 22
 flowers depicted in **7**, 1993, 6-7, 10
 the fallen woman in **9**, 1995, 27, 30-31, 40
 family values in **3**, 1989, 1-5; **9**, 1995, 30-31
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **1**, 1987, 23, 25n14; **8**, 1994, 11; **12**, 1998, 37; **16**, 2002, 36;
21, 2007, 35, 36-7;
 in draft letter to Mrs Samuel Greg **19**, 2005, 98

Elizabeth Gaskell's notes to **1**, 1987, 25n14
 William Gaskell's contribution **22**, 2008, 101
 as a genre novel **11**, 1997, 43-54
 geographical context **16**, 2002, 76, 77-8, 81-2
 German translation **4**, 1990, 56n2; **7**, 1993, 38
 Stephen Gill's edition **1**, 1987, 25n14; **2**, 1988, 11n2; **4**, 1990, 90n2; **7**, 1993, 48n4; **11**, 1997, 47;
13, 1999, 100n9; **21**, 2007, 22, 37n3, 37n16, 92
 gothic themes **20**, 2006, 50-51, 53-4
 W. R. Greg on **3**, 1989, 2
 heroism depicted in **18**, 2004, 86, 87-8
 humour in **4**, 1990, 82
 impact/influence of **2**, 1988, 2-3, 81-2; **7**, 1993, 44; **13**, 1999, 95; **20**, 2006, 7, 28, 102;
22, 2008, 86-7
 imperial expansion depicted in **17**, 2003, 1-11
 as an industrial novel **2**, 1988, 1-11; **3**, 1989, 34; **8**, 1994, 98-9, 107-8; **15**, 2001, 14-29;
22, 2008, 60-61, 134; **24**, 2010, 27, 49, 51-4
 industrial revolution depicted in **8**, 1994, 98-9, 107-8
 Italian translations **1**, 1987, 42, 44
 Walter Savage Landor on **20**, 2006, 7
 Margaret Lane's edition **19**, 2005, 12n12
 Fanny Lewald on **4**, 1990, 53-4, 55; **7**, 1993, 44
 Manchester depicted in **1**, 1987, 10; **3**, 1989, 2, 5, 6-26, 46, 48, 54, 56, 57, 59-66; **7**, 1993, 59;
15, 2001, 22n34; **17**, 2003, 2, 4, 5, 6-7, 8; **20**, 2006, 73; **21**, 2007, 25, 26-7
 Manchester songs and ballads in **10**, 1996, 28-38
 mottoes **2**, 1988, 1, 4; **19**, 2005, 3, 72
 murder depicted in **21**, 2007, 32, 33-4; **22**, 2008, 96-7
 narrative voice **7**, 1993, 54; **16**, 2002, 80; **21**, 2007, 24-5, 26, 27, 29, 30, 34, 37n14;
22, 2008, 20n11
 'Oldham Weaver' quoted in **2**, 1988, 5, 6-7; **10**, 1996, 28, 30, 36-8; **11**, 1997, 48, 50, 51;
13, 1999, 89
 opium addiction depicted in **17**, 2003, 6-7, 8; **21**, 2007, 32
 outline plan for **21**, 2007, 92-3
 police force depicted in **3**, 1989, 60-61
 political controversy over **2**, 1988, 2-3
 Preface **2**, 1988, 3, 13; **7**, 1993, 62; **12**, 1998, 37; **16**, 2002, 8-9, 14, 39, 46n28, 69; **19**, 2005, 3, 5;
20, 2006, 86; **21**, 2007, 26-7; **24**, 2010, 118
 prostitution depicted in **7**, 1993, 55-6; **16**, 2002, 109n2
 publication **1**, 1987, 30; **3**, 1989, 6; **8**, 1994, 2; **10**, 1996, 30; **19**, 2005, 3, 72, 84n17;
20, 2006, 6-7;
 as anonymous **3**, 1989, 6; **19**, 2005, 34, 72, 88-9
 railways/railway travel depicted in **20**, 2006, 92, 93-6, 99; **21**, 2007, 67
 real people referred to in **13**, 1999, 85-103; **22**, 2008, 96, 111n3
 as realistic **12**, 1998, 37-45

redemption as a theme in **21**, 2007, 33, 34
 revenge ethic in **16**, 2002, 37-8, 39-40; **21**, 2007, 32-5
 reviews of **3**, 1989, 3, 5, 7, 17; **12**, 1998, 39; **13**, 1999, 95-7; **22**, 2008, 96, 100-101
 Anne Thackeray Ritchie's copy **9**, 1995, 71
 as a romantic novel **21**, 2007, 21-37
 self-improvement depicted in **13**, 1999, 85-103; **19**, 2005, 34, 36-7, 38-9, 43-5, 46-9
 sexual conflict in **2**, 1988, 87
 J. G. Sharps on **21**, 2007, 71n8
 Mary Shelley: *Frankenstein* and **10**, 1996, 83-91; **11**, 1997, 46-7
 Alan Shelston's edition **13**, 1999, 100n9; **21**, 2007, 94n11
 Clement Shorter's introduction **19**, 2005, 3-4
 social conflict in **3**, 1989, 6-16; **12**, 1998, 38-9; **21**, 2007, 21, 22, 23-37
 sources for **3**, 1989, 9-26; **5**, 1991, 31; **6**, 1992, 39; **10**, 1996, 84-5; **16**, 2002, 70; **19**, 2005, 35, 37-8, 43-4, 49n5; **24**, 2010, 48-54
 Elizabeth Stone: *William Langshawe* ... and **3**, 1989, 9-26; **6**, 1992, 38
 Elizabeth Wheeler Stone as supposed author of **24**, 2010, 52
 style/structure **15**, 2001, 14-29; **21**, 2007, 23, 31-2
 themes *see* characters/themes *above*
 title **15**, 2001, 14; **21**, 2007, 91-4; working titles **21**, 2007, 92
 trade union movement depicted in **17**, 2003, 5, 6, 7-8; **21**, 2007, 21, 27, 29-31
 trade union violence depicted in **16**, 2002, 38, 39-40; **20**, 2006, 50-51; **21**, 2007, 29-30; *see also* vitriol-throwing *below*
 trial/court scene in **16**, 2002, 3-4
 Jenny Uglow on **21**, 2007, 22, 91
 Ludwig Uhland quoted in **22**, 2008, 2
 Unitarianism depicted in **6**, 1992, 31-6; **15**, 2001, 11-12
 vitriol-throwing incident in **12**, 1998, 37, 38-9, 40-45; *see also* trade union violence *above*
 A. W. Ward's edition **3**, 1989, 20-21; **15**, 2001, 20n1; **19**, 2005, 5
 Raymond Williams on **21**, 2007, 21-2, 23
 working classes depicted in **2**, 1988, 1-11, 14-23, 30; **3**, 1989, 2, 25, 34, 62-4; **6**, 1992, 1-2; **12**, 1998, 37-45; **13**, 1999, 85-103; **16**, 2002, 38-9; **17**, 2003, 1-2, 4, 5, 6, 7-8, 9; **19**, 2005, 34-5, 36-7, 38-9, 43-5, 46-9; **20**, 2006, 28, 51, 73; **21**, 2007, 25-6; **22**, 2008, 60-61, 96-7, 111n3; **23**, 2009, 18, 29n7; **24**, 2010, 21, 47-8, 50
 working women depicted in **7**, 1993, 50-66; **16**, 2002, 76, 77-80
 World's Classics edition **19**, 2005, 3
 Edgar Wright's edition **4**, 1990, 57, 77n2; **6**, 1992, 14n2, 41n2; **10**, 1996, 39n1; **12**, 1998, 45; **15**, 2001, 20n5; **16**, 2002, 83n4
 writing of **19**, 2005, 77; **20**, 2006, 2; **21**, 2007, 91, 93
 Mason, Charles **12**, 1998, 43-4
 Mason, Mary G.
 Western Concepts of China ... **17**, 2003, 5-6
 Massingham, H. J.
 The English Countryman **5**, 1991, 59

Masson, Flora

biographical essay on Elizabeth Gaskell in *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 9th edition **19**, 2005,1, 99n5
materialism **5**, 1991, 51

depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **5**, 1991, 51-61

Charles Norton's attitude to **1**, 1987, 38-9

maternal care **2**, 1988, 81-92; **7**, 1993, 73; **11**, 1997, 55-67; **16**, 2002, 85-111

in 'Lois the Witch' **24**, 2010, 96

in *Ruth* **16**, 2002, 85-7, 90, 91-2, 93-4, 95-108; **21**, 2007, 90

in *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 52; **24**, 2010, 39-43

see also child care; children; *My Diary...*

Mather, Cotton **21**, 2007, 113

Matrimonial Causes Bill, 1857 **18**, 2004, 45

Matthiessen, F. O.

Sarah Orne Jewett **17**, 2003, 91n20

Matthiessen, Lucy Orne **17**, 2

Maturin, Charles **20**, 2006, 47

Matus, Jill **23**, 2009, 51n13

Unstable Bodies: Victorian representations of Sexuality and Maternity **18**, 2004, 16, 35n78;
21, 2007, 90n5

Maunder, Andrew **22**, 2008, 25, 38n1, 40n35

Maurice, Frederick Denison **10**, 1996, 44-6, 50, 78

Kingdom of Christ **10**, 1996, 44-5

Theological Essays **6**, 1992, 28; **10**, 1996, 45

Maurice, H. B.

Harriet Martineau, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 48, 57n10

Maxwell, Ann **21**, 2007, 13

Maxwell, Sir James **15**, 2001, 39

Mayhew, Henry **16**, 2002, 34; **24**, 2010, 63-4

London Labour and the London Poor **9**, 1995, 27-8; **16**, 2002, 34-5; **23**, 2009, 42

Mayne, Fanny **19**, 2005, 102; **20**, 2006, 16

Mazzini, Giuseppe **19**, 2005, 80

meals *see* food

mechanics' institutes **7**, 1993, 57, 58, 61, 64n5; **13**, 1999, 86, 98, 102n44, n46; **15**, 2001, 8;
16, 2002, 36; **19**, 2005, 76

see also self-improvement; working class education

Medical Repository **22**, 2008, 73

medicine *see* doctors/medical practice; nurses/nursing

Meisel, Martin

Realisations... **11**, 1997, 47

melodrama **11**, 1997, 45, 83, 85n12

see also narrative structure

Melville, Herman

Moby Dick **20**, 2006, 51

Memoirs Elucidatory of the Life and Times of Madame de Sévigné **7**, 1993, 24-6; **13**, 1999, 15-24

men

- cross-dressing **9**, 1995, 23-4; **14**, 2000, 5-6; **22**, 2008, 17
- depicted in *Cranford* **1**, 1987, 11-24; **9**, 1995, 55, 61-4; **11**, 1997, 32; **21** 2007, 39-40, 41-2, 43-4, 47; **22**, 2008, 13, 16, 17, 21n15; **23**, 2009, 18, 19-20
- depicted in 'Lizzie Leigh' **23**, 2009, 40, 41, 44-5, 46-7, 49-50
- depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **22**, 2008, 32-4, 58, 66, 67,
- as the dominant sex **1**, 1987, 11, 14, 15-16; **8**, 1994, 23; **9**, 1995, 53; **14**, 2000, 1, 62-3, 64, 69; **22**, 2008, 17, 21n16; **23**, 2009, 42-3, 44-5, 51n13, 52n17
- ethical maturity **2**, 1988, 84-5
- as fathers **24**, 2010, 94, 98n19; paternal authority **24**, 2010, 78-9
- Elizabeth Gaskell's depiction of **22**, 2008, 24; *see also* individual novels
- manly virtues **22**, 2008, 98
- in nineteenth century fiction **9**, 1995, 55-65
- see also* gender issues; sexual conflict; women

men's fashion/style **12**, 1998, 31-2; **14**, 2000, 5-6

mental illness

- depicted in 'Lois the Witch' **21**, 2007, 77, 79, 80
- see also* nervous disorders

Menzies, Katherine *see* Holland, Katherine

Menzies, Sutherland **3**, 1989, 9, 27n8

Meredith, George **22**, 2008, 145-6

Mérimée, Prosper **7**, 1993, 24, 34n24

The Merry Muses of Caledonia... (songs) **8**, 1994, 43-4

Mews, Hazel

- Frail Vessels: Woman's Role in Woman's Novels ...* **21**, 2007, 90n9

Meynell, Alice

- 'The Brontës' **19**, 2005, 61
- Annie Adams Fields and **19**, 2005, 61
- Sarah Orne Jewett and **19**, 2005, 61
- 'A Letter from a Girl...' **19**, 2005, 61
- Prose and Poetry* **19**, 2005, 67n53
- Judith Skeels on **19**, 2005, 67n53

Michel, Francisque

- Histoire des races maudites* **17**, 2003, 32n15

middle classes **13**, 1999, 103n52; **22**, 2008, 25, 30-31, 36

- see also* class distinction; working classes

Middlesex Hospital

- Florence Nightingale at **23**, 2009, 57, 58

Middleton, Dorothy

- Victorian Lady Travellers...* **5**, 1991, 36n6

Middleton, Thomas

- Annals of Hyde and District* **3**, 1989, 17, 18, 19

Miles Platting Institution, Manchester **13**, 1999, 95
 Milford, Humphrey **19**, 2005, 4
 military heroism
 Elizabeth Gaskell's attitude to **18**, 2004, 83-4, 89
 Mill, James **5**, 1991, 34
 Mill, John Stuart **5**, 1991, 17, 18, 24; **6**, 1992, 56n14; **8**, 1994, 51; **14**, 2000, 97; **16**, 2002, 69; **20**, 2006, 103; **22**, 2008, 2
 Millais, John Everett **1**, 1987, 53; **22**, 2008, 36
 Madame de Monferrato **1**, 1987, 51, 59
 Millar, James
 Encyclopaedia Edinensis **8**, 1994, 50
 Miller, Andrew Horton **22**, 2008, 20n11; **23**, 2009, 31n41
 Novels behind glass... **14**, 2000, 13n20; **17**, 2003, 49n19
 Miller, Jean Baker **2**, 1988, 88
 Miller, Jonathan
 Subsequent Performances **14**, 2000, 92
 Miller, Perry
 The Transcendentalists **15**, 2001, 13n10
 Milligan, Barry
 Pleasures and Pains ... **17**, 2003, 11n13
 Millington, William
 Sketches of Local Musicians... **13**, 1999, 91
 Mills, C. **16**, 2002, 83n1
 Mills, Cotton Mather
 as Elizabeth Gaskell's pseudonym **15**, 2001, 54; **17**, 2003, 92; **20**, 2006, 7, 80-81, 89n23
 Mills, Sara
 Discourse **24**, 2010, 45nn8-10
 Milman, Henry Hart **24**, 2010, 128
 Fazio (play) **24**, 2010, 128
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 128, 129, 130
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **24**, 2010, 128
 Milner, George **22**, 2005, 104-5
 The Dialects of Lancashire ... **22**, 2008, 114n53
 Milnes, [Richard] Monckton (Lord Houghton) **11**, 1997, 13n4; **18**, 2004, 17; **20**, 2006, 4; **23**, 2009, 56
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **18**, 2004, 17
 The Life, Letters and Literary remains of John Keats **21**, 2007, 68
 Milton, John **6**, 1992, 33
 L'Allegro **19**, 2005, 27
 Paradise Lost **5**, 1991, 37, 48-9; **9**, 1995, 32; **17**, 2003, 36; **23**, 2009, 44, 52n22
 Mineka, Francis E.
 The Dissidence of Dissent; The Monthly Repository, 1806-1838 **21**, 2007, 84n5
 Minerva Press **20**, 2006, 47

Mingay, G. E.
The Agricultural Revolution ... **17**, 2003, 32n21

Ministry-at-Large (American Unitarian organization) **22**, 2008, 86, 91, 93n4

Mitchell, Charlotte
 on *Cranford* **22**, 2008, 10

Mitchell, Rosa **11**, 1997, 59; **16**, 2002, 67; **22**, 2008, 57-8

Mitchell, Sally
The Fallen Angel... **11**, 1997, 67n15; **18**, 2004, 27, 32n9; **23**, 2009, 41, 52nn14-15, 52n18

Moat, James **24**, 2010, 51

mobility *see* travel

‘Modern Greek Songs’ (article) **7**, 1993, 18; **10**, 1996, 27-8; **13**, 1999, 44; **14**, 2000, 69; **16**, 2002, 36

Moers, Ellen **20**, 2006, 59n8
Literary Women **19**, 2005, 54

Mohl, Julius (Mary Mohl’s husband) **7**, 1993, 20-21, 34n24; **13**, 1999, 43, 46, 53n49
Letters and Recollections of... **19**, 2005, 98

Mohl, Mme Mary **2**, 19, 34, 36, 38; **5**, 1991, 31; **7**, 1993, 17-18, 20, 26, 29, 31; **22**, 2008, 88; **24**, 2010, 2, 124
 character **13**, 1999, 37-8, 43-4, 46
 correspondence **24**, 2010, 2; *see also* individual correspondents
 family **13**, 1999, 36-7, 39
 Claude Fauriel and **13**, 1999, 40-44
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **7**, 1993, 20; **13**, 1999, 37
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **13**, 1999, 36-8, 43-53; **15**, 2001, 59
 her home **13**, 1999, vi, 45, 47
Letters and Recollections of... **19**, 2005, 98
 life **7**, 1993, 20-23; **13**, 1999, 15, 36-7, 38-40
Mme Récamier... **7**, 1993, 21; **13**, 1999, 15
 Florence Nightingale and **20**, 2006, 19
 sketch of, by William Wetmore Story **13**, 1999, *cover*

Mohl, Robert von (Mary Mohl’s brother-in-law) **7**, 1993, 37

Moir, George **14**, 2000, 62

Molière (Jean Baptiste Poquelin)
Le Medicin Malgre Lui **12**, 1998, 25-6

Monaghan, Bill **24**, 2010, 130n7

‘Monkshaven’ (short story)
 George Du Maurier’s illustrations **1**, 1987, 49

monogenetics **17**, 2003, 19-20, 32n20
see also evolutionary theory

Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley **7**, 1993, 2

Montalembert, Charles de **20**, 2006, 24

Montégut, Emile
 on *Ruth* **4**, 1990, 64-5

The Monthly Repository [of *Theology and General Literature*] (Unitarian Journal) **5**, 1991, 16, 17; **8**, 1994, 5, 7; **15**, 2001, 4; **16**, 2002, 65, 69; **21**, 2007, 85n6; **24**, 2010, 48

Charles Upton: *Lectures in Witchcraft* ... reviewed in **21**, 2007, 73

Moore, Hannah

Coelebs in Search of a Wife **18**, 2004, 78nn6-7

Moore, James *see* Desmond, Adrian and Moore, James

Moore, John **13**, 1999, 88, 101n14; **19**, 2005, 39, 44

‘A Memoir of Mr Edward Hobson...’ **19**, 2005, 44

Moore, Sarina Gruver **22**, 2008, 111n4

‘The Moorland Cottage’ (short story) **2**, 1988, 41-58; **19**, 2005, 6, 26; **20**, 2006, 49

American publication **17**, 2003, 83

Charlotte Brontë on **7**, 1993, 42, 43

characters/themes **2**, 1988, 43, 44, 46, 48, 50, 52, 54; **7**, 1993, 42-3; **15**, 2001, 54; **20**, 2006, 49; **22**, 2008, 58

Myles Birket Foster’s illustrations **2**, 1988, *cover*, 41, 45, 46-54, 46-55

German allusions in **7**, 1993, 42-3

Italian translation **1**, 1987, 42

Suzanne Lewis’s edition **18**, 2004, 79n15; **20**, 2006, 45n13, 59n7

publication **2**, 1988, 41

Moran, Mary Jeanette **23**, 2009, 29n6

More, Hannah

Strictures on...female education **14**, 2001, 12n2

More, Paul Elmer **16**, 2002, 60

Morgan, Susan **18**, 2004, 25

Sisters in Time... **13**, 1999, 58, 67

Mori, Edoardo

In Treno da Roma... **20**, 2006, 100n5, 101n20

Morley, Henry

Palissy the Potter **14**, 2000, 15

Morley, John

Death, Heaven and the Victorians **14**, 2000, 13n19

Morning Chronicle **3**, 1989, 50; **16**, 2002, 34-5; **22**, 2008, 97

Morrill, J. S. **24**, 2010, 97N6

Morris, Pam

Wives and Daughters edited by **21**, 2007, 63n13; **24**, 2010, 46n18

Morris, William

Rapunzel **24**, 2010, 100, 102, 110

Morse, Deborah Denenholz **17**, 2003, 64, 74n30; **18**, 2004, 22, 32n12, 35n71; **21**, 2007, 89n1, 90n1; **23**, 2009, 40, 48, 49-50

Mortimer, John **22**, 2008, 113n36

‘Morton Hall’ (short story) **5**, 1991, 68; **9**, 1995, 14, 15; **19**, 2005, 16; **20**, 2006, 26n29, 55; **24**, 2010, 95, 97

Catholicism depicted in **20**, 2006, 26n29

characters/themes **17**, 14-15, 16-18, 24, 28; **24**, 2010, 86-91
 class distinction depicted in **24**, 2010, 88, 90-91
 English Civil War depicted in **24**, 2010, 85, 86-91
 narrative voice **24**, 2010, 87, 88, 89, 91
 women, treatment of **24**, 2010, 87-8
 Moses (biblical character) **1**, 1987, 20
 mother substitutes, in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **20**, 2006, 58
 motherhood *see* child care; children; 'maternal thinking' concept
 Mott, Frank Luther
 A History of American Magazines **17**, 2003, 102n3; **19**, 94n1
 mottoes *see* epigraphs/mottoes
 Mounier, Mario **4**, 1990, 61
 mourning clothes **14**, 2000, 4-12
 'Mr Harrison's Confessions' (short story) **3**, 1989, 31
 characters/themes **22**, 2008, 153-4, 156-7
 critical assessments of **12**, 1998, 28
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **22**, 2008, 154
 humour in **22**, 2008, 155-6, 158
 included in television adaptation of *Cranford* **22**, 2008, 146, 148, 152, 153-4, 156-7, 158
 narrative voice **22**, 2008, 154
 as precursor to *Cranford* **12**, 1998, 28, 34
 Alan Shelston's edition **22**, 2008, 159n19
 as social history **12**, 1998, 28-36
 Edgar Wright's edition **12**, 1998, 35n1
 Mudford, Peter
 Memory and Desire... **19**, 2005, 33n2
 Muller, H. J.
 Modern Fiction... **16**, 2002, 63n37
 Müller, Max (William Müller's son) **5**, 1991, 51; **12**, 1998, 13n16
 Müller, Wilhelm
 Der schöne Müllerin **12**, 1998, 5, 13n16
 Mulock, Dinah **16**, 2002, 88
 Mumby, Frank Arthur
 Publishing and Bookselling **8**, 1994, 68n5
 Munro, Rev'd Alexander **7**, 1993, 52
 G. Munro (publisher) **17**, 2003, 83-4
 murder, in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **19**, 2005, 15, 18, 19, 20, 36; **21**, 2007, 32, 33-4; **22**, 2008, 96-7
 see also violence
 Murdoch, Alexander **8**, 1994, 85n1
 Murdoch, James **24**, 2010, 51
 Murray, Grenville
 'Cheap Pleasures - A Gossip' **17**, 2003, 36
 Murray, John **8**, 1994, 81

Murray, John (II) **8**, 1994, 80
 Murray, Thomas **8**, 1994, 51
 Murray-Prior, Matilda (Rosa Praed's mother) **18**, 2004, 11, 12
 Murray-Prior, Rosa *see* Praed, Rosa
 music **8**, 1994, 4; **13**, 1999, 90, 91-2, 94-5, 102n40; **19**, 2005, 71-2
 importance of **7**, 1993, 57-8
 see also songs and ballads
 Musselwhite, David **10**, 1996, 87
My Diary... **7**, 1993, 67-79; **16**, 2002, 87-90, 91, 94, 96, 97, 101, 104, 105, 107; **22**, 2008, 4
 dedication **7**, 1993, 67
 importance of **7**, 1993, 72
 as privately printed **7**, 1993, 67
 themes **4**, 1990, 58, 68-79
 'My French Master' (short story) **2**, 1988, 34-6; **7**, 1993, 17
 characters/themes **7**, 1993, 16; **12**, 1998, 6-7; **17**, 2003, 14-15, 18, 68, 69, 70-71; **22**, 2008, 56-7;
 24, 2010, 123-5
 French Revolution in **12**, 1998, 6-7; **17**, 2003, 18
 publication in *Household Words* **2**, 1988, 34
My Lady Ludlow... **3**, 1989, 29-41; **19**, 2005, 20; **24**, 2010, 98n9, 123-5
 American pirated edition **3**, 1989, 31, 40n3; **20**, 2006, 35
 American publication **17**, 2003, 83
 Catholicism depicted in **20**, 2006, 26n21, 27n42
 characters/themes **2**, 1988, 36-8; **3**, 1989, 31-40; **5**, 1991, 5-6, 13, 69; **10**, 1996, 53-64; **11**, 1997,
 69-76, 70, 72, 73, 74; **14**, 2000, 27; **15**, 2001, 33; **16**, 2002, 15, 18, 19; **17**, 2003, 14-15, 20-
 24, 60; **18**, 2004, 82; **20**, 2006, 26n21, 27n42; **22**, 2008, 60, 64, 147, 150, 157; **23**, 2009, 36
 children depicted in **10**, 1996, 58
 class distinction depicted in **3**, 1989, 33, 34; **10**, 1996, 54-5
 clerical life depicted in **23**, 2009, 36
 critical assessments of **3**, 1989, 29, 30-31, 41n8; **10**, 1996, 53
 education depicted in **10**, 1996, 54; **17**, 2003, 22-3
 evolutionary theory depicted in **17**, 2003, 2024
 French Revolution depicted in **2**, 1988, 36-8; **3**, 1989, 31-3, 37; **10**, 1996, 53, 56, 57-9;
 15, 2001, 31, 32, 35, 37, 37n7; **24**, 2010, 124
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **10**, 1996, 54
 heroism depicted in **18**, 2004, 82
 included in television adaptation of *Cranford* **22**, 2008, 146, 148, 149, 154, 157
 narrative voice **3**, 1989, 36, 41n5; **10**, 1996, 56, 60, 61; **11**, 1997, 70; **15**, 2001, 31, 32-3;
 22, 2008, 64, 148; **24**, 2010, 124
 publication history **20**, 2006, 35, 36
 publication in *Household Words* **2**, 1988, 36; **3**, 1989, 29-30; **10**, 1996, 54; **15**, 2001, 30-37, 37n2
 religious houses depicted in **17**, 2003, 60
 reviews of **3**, 1989, 30-31

Round the Sofa as original title **3**, 1989, 30; **15**, 2001, 30-31, 33, 36-7; **17**, 2003, 80, 92, 97; **23**, 2009, 7
 setting of **5**, 1991, 13-14
 social change depicted in **3**, 1989, 31-40; **10**, 1996, 53-64; **17**, 2003, 14-15
 style/structure **3**, 1989, 29-30, 36-9; **10**, 1996, 56
 themes *see* characters/themes *above*
 A. W. Ward's edition **3**, 1989, 30
 working class education depicted in **22**, 2008, 60, 64
 working classes depicted in **10**, 1996, 57, 58
 working women depicted in **11**, 1997, 69-76
 Edgar Wright's edition **10**, 1996, 64n7
 Myerson, Joel, Shealy, Daniel and Stern, Madeline B.
The Journals of Louisa May Alcott **19**, 2005, 68n65

Nadel, Ira Bruce

Biography... **14**, 2000, 3
 Naismyth, James **16**, 2002, 30; **22**, 2008, 65
 Napier, Macvey **8**, 1994, 49, 50
 Napoleon Bonaparte **18**, 2004, 38, 40
 narrative structure **8**, 1994, 57-8, 60, 65, 67, 97n6; **11**, 1997, 84n9; **14**, 2000, 86
 George Eliot's **16**, 2002, 15
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **3**, 1989, 36-7; **11**, 1997, 80-81 Elizabeth Gaskell's **14**, 2000, 24-34;
 16, 2002, 15; **17**, 2003, 50, 55-6; *see also* individual novel titles
 melodrama **11**, 1997, 45, 83, 85n12
 Nash, Joseph **17**, 2003, 49n18
The Nation **1**, 1987, 38
 Elizabeth Gaskell's obituary **15**, 2001, 56; **17**, 2003, 83
 Wives and Daughters reviewed in **15**, 2001, 62n8
 National Ladies' Association **23**, 2009, 52n19
 National Library of Scotland
 holdings **1**, 1987, 2, 9n6
 National Schools **22**, 2008, 59, 70n9
 see also working class education
 'natural history of man' debate **16**, 2002, 31-47
 natural philosophy *see* scientific interests
 nature/natural life **1**, 1987, 21; **2**, 1998, 15; **5**, 1991, 58-9; **16**, 2002, 36-7
 in art **13**, 1999, 1
 depicted in *Cranford* **11**, 1997, 27-8
 depicted in *Cousin Phillis* **5**, 1991, 40-41, 45; **8**, 1994, 37-8; **11**, 1997, 35-6; **19**, 2005, 27, 32-3
 depicted in *North and South* **22**, 2008, 51-2
 depicted in *Ruth* **21**, 2007, 89
 depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **18**, 2004, 43; **22**, 2008, 46-7
 depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **5**, 1991, 54-6, 59-60; **10**, 1996, 92-101

flowers **7**, 1993, 1-15; **8**, 1994, 32
 gardens/gardening **4**, 1990, 69, 71-2; **7**, 1993, 9, 12-14
 Elizabeth Gaskell's love of **12**, 1998, 15; **22**, 2008, 51; **23**, 2009, 1-2, 3
 in German romanticism **8**, 1994, 5
 landscape, appreciation of **13**, 1999, 75-6
 in novels **4**, 1990, 65-77
 the romantic landscape **4**, 1990, 65
 the sublime **4**, 1990, 65; **13**, 1999, 75, 76-7
see also realism; rural areas; urban life/urbanization
 Nead, Lydia
 Myths of Sexuality **9**, 1995, 30, 34, 35
 Neale, John Mason **18**, 2004, 56
 'Ruth: A Seatonian Poem' **18**, 2004, 56-7
 Necessarianism **6**, 1992, 59, 65n3; **16**, 2002, 37, 69
 needlework
 as a female occupation **14**, 2000, 2-3, 4, 8, 10
 see also seamstresses
 Negro races **16**, 2002, 32-3
 see also ethnology
 Nelson, Claudia
 Invisible Men... **16**, 2002, 88, 110n42
 Nelson, Thomas **8**, 1994, 85
 nervous disorders
 bipolar **21**, 2007, 54, 57, 60
 borderline personality (BPD) **21**, 2007, 52-61
 brain fever **21**, 2007, 56-7
 in Victorian England **21**, 2007, 64n36
 see also mental illness
 Nestor, Pauline
 Female Friendship and Communities... **16**, 2002, 111n51
 New, Edmund Hort
 illustrations by **5**, 1991, *cover*
 New England Loyal Publications Society **1**, 1987, 37
 New York Public Library **20**, 2006, 115
 New Zealand, Dunedin Public Library, Gaskell
 correspondence held by **24**, 2010, 128-30
New York Times **22**, 2008, 89
 Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society **5**, 1991, 64, 65, 66; **9**, 1995, 68; **16**, 2002, 30, 65
 History of... **5**, 1991, 72n16; **9**, 1995, 69nn7-8
 Newcastle upon Tyne
 depicted in *Cranford* **5**, 1991, 68
 depicted in *Ruth* **5**, 1991, 68-9
 depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **5**, 1991, 69-70

Elizabeth Gaskell in **4**, 1990, 1, 2; **5**, 1991, 62-75; **9**, 1995, 66-9

Newcombe, Bertha
 illustrations by **17**, 2003, *cover*

Newman, Francis William (John Henry Newman's brother) **6**, 1992, 54; **18**, 2004, 79n12;
19, 2005, 49; **20**, 2006, n17
Four Lectures... **19**, 2005, 48

Newman, John Henry **18**, 2004, 79n12; **20**, 2006, 15, 17
 his hymns **20**, 2006, 20
Loss and Gain **18**, 2004, 79n10
 his sermons **20**, 2006, 16, 18

newspapers **13**, 1999, 98-9
see also individual titles; literary journals/reviews; journalists/journalism; periodical publications;
 publishing/printing

Newton, Robert (Elizabeth Paulet's father) **6**, 1992, 48

Nichols, Heidi Lynne **17**, 2003, 102n3

Nicholls, Rev'd Arthur Bell (Charlotte Brontë's husband) **11**, 1997, 2, 9, 10, 13n4, 14n13, 18, 19;
14, 2000, 3; **16**, 2002, 9, 72, 73; **18**, 2004, 1, 14n19; **19**, 2005, 2; **20**, 2006, 3, 18;
21, 2007, 104; **23**, 2009, 32
The Professor edited by **18**, 2004, 13n2

Nicholls, John Ashton **15**, 2001, 57-8, 59; **20**, 2006, 21, 26n35
In Memoriam... edited by his Mother **15**, 2001, 62n9; **20**, 2006, 26n35

Niditch, Susan **18**, 2004, 56
War in the Hebrew Bible... **18**, 2004, 56

Niebuhr, Barthold **8**, 1994, 8

Nielsen, Kirsten
Ruth: A Commentary **18**, 2004, 64n36

Nightingale, Florence **10**, 1996, 24, 47, 50; **11**, 1997, 63; **17**, 2003, 71, 76n70; **18**, 2004, 92
 Catholicism and **20**, 2006, 18-19
 character **23**, 2009, 58-9
 her correspondence **23**, 2009, 59, 63n14
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **17**, 2003, 61, 72; **23**, 2009, 60
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **20**, 2006, 18, 19, 26n24
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **23**, 2009, 57-9, 61; describes her as saintly **23**, 2009, 58
 at Middlesex Hospital **23**, 2009, 57, 58
 Monckton Milnes and **23**, 2009, 56
 Mme Mohl and **20**, 2006, 19
 Lytton Strachey on **23**, 2009, 58-9

Nightingale, Parthenope **17**, 2003, 71
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **10**, 1996, 47-8; **22**, 2008, 144n50; **23**, 2009, 56, 59, 61
 on *North and South* **22**, 2008, 248, 144n50

Nightingale family **23**, 2009, 3, 57

Niles, Lisa **23**, 2009, 22, 23

Noakes, Richard **17**, 2003, 32n19

Noctes Ambrosianae **8**, 1994, 62, 69n9, 84

Nodal, J. H. **22**, 2008, 112N27

The Dialect and Archaisms of Lancashire ... **22**, 2008, 100

Nonconformists *see* religious conscience

Nord, Deborah Epstein

Walking the Victorian Streets... **18**, 2004, 32n12

Norman, Edward

The English Catholic Church... **20**, 2006, 25n5, 25n14, 25nn16-17

Norman Yoke theory **16**, 2002, 47n36

see also ethnology

North American Review **1**, 1987, 37, 38; **19**, 2005, 52-3

North British Review **16**, 2002, 85; **17**, 2003, 15

North and South

Jane Austen: *Pride and Prejudice*, similarities with **21**, 2007, 3, 7, 18, 18n6

the Bible/biblical allusions in **2**, 1988, 22-3, 29

Catholicism depicted in **20**, 2006, 14, 18, 19-20, 24, 112

characters/themes **1**, 1987, 8, 10-11, 25n12, 42, 44; **2**, 1988, 23-31, 86-90; **3**, 1989, 1, 39, 50, 52, 72, 74-6; **4**, 1990, 28-39, 57-9, 68-70, 72-4, 82; **5**, 52, 56, 57; **6**, 1992, 7, 52; **7**, 1993, 6, 11, 13-14, 42; **8**, 1994, 12; **9**, 1995, 22-3, 45, 69-71; **10**, 1996, 9-11, 14-26, 42-52, 57; **12**, 1998, 46, 47; **14**, 2000, 26, 73-84; **16**, 2002, 4-8, 13, 15, 36-7, 41-3, 54, 71; **18**, 2004, 75-6, 93; **19**, 2005, 7, 15, 31, 82-3, 98; **20**, 2006, 14, 18, 19-20, 24, 50, 92, 96-9, 102-14; **21**, 2007, 1-20; **22**, 2008, 51-2, 61-3, 65, 98, 105, 117, 118-37; **23**, 2009, 17, 34, 56-7; **24**, 2010, 18, 19, 25, 55, 56, 59n62, 101, 106-8

charity/charitable works depicted in **20**, 2006, 104-14

Chinese translation **13**, 1999, 104-7

chronology of **22**, 2008, 117, 118

class distinction depicted in **16**, 2002, 5, 6-7

clerical life depicted in **23**, 2009, 34

Dorothy Collin's edition **4**, 1990, 91n3; **22**, 2008, 141n20, 141n25, 141n28; **22**, 2008, 141n20, 141n25, 141n28

'condition of England' debate depicted in **21**, 2007, 3, 4

critical assessments of **1**, 1987, 43; **21**, 2007, 4, 15, 16

Dante: *Divine Comedy*, influence of **10**, 1996, 9-11, 50

death of children depicted in **22**, 2008, 105

Charles Dickens on **10**, 1996, 42; **14**, 2000, 50-56, 73-84

domestic surroundings depicted in **4**, 1990, 72-5

George Du Maurier's illustrations **1**, 1987, 53

Angus Easson's edition **4**, 1990, 39n1, 77n2; **6**, 1992, 14n2; **14**, 2000, 76; **21**, 2007, 20n37; **22**, 2008, 139n12, 141nn24-5, 142n40

emotion(s) depicted in **4**, 1990, 68-70, 72-6; **21**, 2007, 5-6, 7, 9

epigraphs to **10**, 1996, 51; **14**, 2000, 76, 77, 82; **22**, 2008, 45, 52

fairy tale themes in **24**, 2010, 101, 106-13; *Cinderella* 106, 108-9, 111, 112, 113; *Sleeping Beauty* 106-8, 109, 111-12, 113

family values depicted in **1**, 1987, 8
 flowers depicted in **7**, 1993, 5, 6
 gardens/gardening depicted in **7**, 1993, 13-14
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **19**, 2005, 7, 12n26; **22**, 2008, 122, 141n26, 144n48
 German allusions in **7**, 1993, 42; **12**, 1998, 9
 German romanticism, influence of **8**, 1994, 12; of Goethe: *Faust* **19**, 2005, 82-3
 gothic themes **20**, 2006, 50
 the 'happy ending' **21**, 2007, 4, 6, 9, 14, 15-17, 18; **22**, 2008, 126, 141n26, 143n48
 heroism depicted in **18**, 2004, 93
 houses/homes depicted in **16**, 2002, 6-8
 humour in **4**, 1990, 82
 impact/influence of **2**, 1988, 81-2
 as an industrial novel **4**, 1990, 36-9; **8**, 1994, 99-102; **10**, 1996, 14; **21**, 2007, 1-2, 7, 10-11, 18;
24, 2010, 27
 industrial unrest depicted in **24**, 2010, 54-7
 Italian translations **1**, 1987, 42, 44
 landscapes depicted in **23**, 2009, 3
 John Lehmann's edition **19**, 2005, 10
 location shifts in **22**, 2008, 122-34
 Manchester depicted in **3**, 1989, 50, 57; **22**, 2008, 124, 140n17
 narrative voice **10**, 1996, 16; **24**, 2010, 18
 nature/natural life depicted in **22**, 2008, 51-2
 Parthenope Nightingale on **22**, 2008, 144n50
 as a political novel **4**, 1990, 28-39; **20**, 2006, 111
 publication in *Household Words* **10**, 1996, 23, 42, 43; **14**, 2000, 50-56, 73-84; **19**, 2005,
 7, 82, 102; **20**, 2006, 6, 7; **21**, 2007, 14; **22**, 2008, 126, 141n26; **23**, 2009, 34
 railway travel depicted in **10**, 1996, 21-2; **20**, 2006, 92
 religious conscience depicted in **9**, 1995, 69-71; **10**, 1996, 42-51
 revision of *see* writing/revision of *below*
 riot scene in **21**, 2007, 9-15
 as a romantic novel **21**, 2007, 2-3, 12-14, 16, 17-18, 19n6
 as sentimental **2**, 1988, 90
 sexual behaviour/conflict in **2**, 1988, 86-90; **24**, 2010, 107, 108, 109-10, 112
 Clement Shorter's introduction **19**, 2005, 7
 Sally Shuttleworth on **21**, 2007, 15
 social conflict depicted in **21**, 2007, 15-16
 as a social problem novel **21**, 2007, 1-2, 3, 4, 8-9, 16-17
 source material for **19**, 2005, 82-3; **22**, 2008, 140n15; **24**, 2010, 54-7, 59n49, 60n65
 statistical analysis of **22**, 2008, 116-44
 style/structure **10**, 1996, 14; **21**, 2007, 11, 12; **22**, 2008, 116-44;
 two plot structure **22**, 2008, 116
 themes *see* characters/themes *above*
 title **6**, 1992, 4; **14**, 2000, 74-5; **20**, 2006, 105; **22**, 2008, 139n12

trade unions depicted in **16**, 2002, 41-2

trade union violence depicted in **16**, 2002, 42-3; **19**, 2005, 15; **21**, 2007, 4, 8, 9-15

William Wordsworth's influence on **22**, 2008, 45

working class education depicted in **22**, 2008, 61-3

working classes depicted in **2**, 1988, 23-31, 89, 90; **3**, 1989, 34-6; **4**, 1990, 30-31, 33-6; **5**, 1991, 56; **12**, 1998, 42-3; **16**, 2002, 41-2; **21**, 2007, 10-12

working conditions depicted in **21**, 2007, 11-12

writing/revision of **10**, 1996, 23-4; **14**, 2000, 50-56, 73-84; **19**, 2005, 81, 82; **20**, 2006, 7, 18, 40; **22**, 2008, 126; **23**, 2009, 56, 57

Northern Star **13**, 1999, 99

Northup, Clark S. **16**, 2002, 63n29, n34; **17**, 2003, 79, 83, 84, 85, 90n13; **20**, 2006, 117, 119-21; **22**, 2008, 7

Norton, Andrews (Charles Eliot Norton's father) **1**, 1987, 31-2; **19**, 2005, 56

A Translation from the Gospels **1**, 1987, 30

as a Unitarian **1**, 1987, 31

Norton, Caroline

Stuart of Dunleath **14**, 2000, 21

Norton, Catherine (née Eliot) (Mrs Andrews Norton) **1**, 1987, 31, 32, 33

Norton, Charles Eliot **4**, 1990, 60; **15**, 2001, 9, 54, 55; **19**, 2005, 62

Atlantic Monthly, articles in **1**, 1987, 39, 40; **4**, 1990, 59; **21**, 2007, 102, 113n2

Collected Letters... **1**, 1987, 39, 40; **4**, 1990, 59; **16**, 2002, 28n2

on Catholicism **20**, 2006, 22, 23

on *Cranford* **17**, 2003, 85

on Dante **21**, 2007, 102

death **1**, 1987, 40

education **1**, 1987, 32

in Europe **1**, 1987, 31, 33, 34, 38, 39; **4**, 1990, 59; **19**, 2005, 56-7; **20**, 2006, 10, 21-2

on evolutionary theory **16**, 2002, 14

family **1**, 1987, 30, 31, 37

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **1**, 1987, 30-40; **3**, 1989, 29; **4**, 1990, 63n11; **5**, 1991, 52; **6**, 1992, 1, 28, 30-31; **7**, 1993, 7, 47; **8**, 1994, 9; **11**, 1997, 59-60, 61, 62-3; **12**, 1998, 12, 25; **13**, 1999, 13n4; **14**, 2000, 16; **15**, 2001, 40, 53-6, 61; **16**, 2002, 14, 16, 85-6; **19**, 2005, 57, 103; **20**, 2006, 9-10, 23, 40, 41, 114n6; **21**, 2007, 72n12; **22**, 2008, 53, 71n25, 88; **23**, 2009, 3, 34

Elizabeth Gaskell, meetings with **1**, 1987, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 38; **4**, 1990, 59; **17**, 2003, 82; **19**, 2005, 57; **21**, 2007, 70

Elizabeth Gaskell and **19**, 2005, 9, 56, 57-9; **20**, 2006, 21-2; **22**, 2008, 86, 88; **23**, 2009, 32

Margaret ('Meta') Gaskell, correspondence with **17**, 2003, 80-82

Margaret ('Meta') Gaskell and **1**, 1987, 38, 39-40; **4**, 1990, 59

Marianne Gaskell, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 22-3

health **1**, 1987, 30, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40n4

in India **1**, 1987, 31, 32-3

Letters of... **19**, 2005, 66nn18-20; **20**, 2006, 26n37

Letters of Mrs Gaskell and Charles Eliot Norton **1**, 1987, 40n1; **15**, 2001, 54-5, 62n5
New Life of Dante... **1**, 1987, 36
Notes of Travel...in Italy **1**, 1987, 36
 as Professor at Harvard **1**, 1987, 39-40
 as a sceptic **1**, 1987, 38, 39
Sylvia's Lover American edition dedicated to **19**, 2005, 55-6
 Norton, Charlotte (Charles Norton's sister) **1**, 1987, 30
 Norton, Eliot (Charles Norton's son) **1**, 1987, 37
 Norton, Elizabeth Gaskell ('Lily') (Charles Norton's daughter) **1**, 1987, 37; **19**, 2005, 58
 Anne Thackeray Ritchie, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 58
 Norton, Grace (Charles Norton's daughter) **1**, 1987, 32
 Norton, John (Charles Norton's ancestor) **1**, 1987, 31
 Norton, Louisa (Charles Norton's sister) **1**, 1987, 31
 Norton, Sara (Charles Eliot Norton's daughter) **19**, 2005, 57-8
 Margaret Emily ('Meta') Gaskell, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 56-7, 66n28
 Sarah Orne Jewett, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 61, 65
 Dorothy Ward and **19**, 2005, 62
 Norton, Sara and Howe, M. A. De Wolfe (editors)
 The Letters of Charles Eliot Norton **19**, 2005, 66nn18-20
 Norton, Susan (née Sedgwick) (Mrs Charles Norton) **1**, 1987, 37, 39
Notes and Queries **19**, 2005, 47
 novelettes **19**, 2005, 25
 the novella **19**, 2005, 25-6
 Cousin Phillis as **19**, 2005, 25, 26-33; **23**, 2009, 36-7
 'A Dark Night's Work' as **21**, 2007, 65; **23**, 2009, 36-8
 definition **19**, 2005, 25
 George Eliot's work as **23**, 2009, 36-7, 39n9
Novelle German literary style **12**, 1998, 5, 6, 8, 11, 12n9
 Novello family **5**, 1991, 18-19
 the novel **21**, 2007, 23
 as a tool for social change **20**, 2006, 60-61, 5, 66, 67-71
 see also fiction; individual authors; titles of Elizabeth
 Gaskell's novels/short stories
 nurses/nursing **10**, 1996, 24, 47, 50; **11**, 1997, 63; **17**, 2003, 70, 71-2; **22**, 2008, 28
 Nussey, Ellen **11**, 1987, 4, 8, 9; **22**, 2008, 5
 Charlotte Brontë, correspondence with **17**, 2003, 75n47; **20**, 2006, 17, 20-21
 Elizabeth Gaskell's visits to **24**, 2010, 5

Odyssey **9**, 1995, 43
 Oedipus complex **2**, 1988, 85-6
 Oedipus myth **19**, 2005, 20
 Ohno, Tatsuhiro **21**, 2007, 34
 his Elizabeth Gaskell web site **19**, 2005, 107

- ‘The Old Nurse’s Story’ (short story) **2**, 1988, 44; **5**, 1991, 67; **8**, 1994, 74-5; **20**, 2006, 55-6, 58
 characters/themes **19**, 2005, 21, 23; **20**, 2006, 55-6, 58
 publication in *Household Words* **8**, 1994, 75
- Oldfield, John **10**, 1996, 44
- ‘The Oldham Weaver’ (anon. poem) **8**, 1994, 91
 quoted in *Mary Barton* **2**, 1988, 5, 6-7; **10**, 1996, 28, 30, 36-8; **11**, 1997, 48, 50, 51; **13**, 1999, 89
- Oliphant, Margaret (Mrs Oliphant) **8**, 1994, 54, 55, 65; **10**, 1996, 27
Annals of a Publishing House... **8**, 1994, 54
 on autobiography **14**, 2000, 2
Autobiography and Letters... **14**, 2000, 64-5, 71n2
The Chronicles of Carlingford **23**, 2009, 38-9;
 George Eliot and **23**, 2009, 38
 on clerical life **23**, 2009, 38-9
 critical assessments of **14**, 2000, 60-61
The Doctor’s Family **9**, 1995, 55, 58-61
 on George Eliot **14**, 2000, 59-60, 67
 on Hardy: *Jude the Obscure* **14**, 2000, 61, 71n8
 as a journalist **14**, 2000, 59-65, 68
Literary History of England... **14**, 2000, 61, 62
 men depicted by **9**, 1995, 55, 58-61
 obituaries of **14**, 2000, 61
- O’Meara, Kathleen
Madame Mohl... **7**, 1993, 23, 34n17
- Ommaney, Agnes E. **5**, 1991, 9
- ‘On Visiting the Grave of My Stillborn Little Girl’ (poem) **19**, 2005, 98
- Once a Week* **20**, 2006, 29
- opium addiction **17**, 2003, 6
 depicted in *Mary Barton* **17**, 2003, 6-7, 8; **21**, 2007, 32
- opium trade **17**, 2003, 4, 5-6, 8, 10n6, 11n12
- Opium Wars, 1840-42 **17**, 2003, 4, 5, 8, 10n6; **18**, 2004, 19
see also China
- Oppenheim, Jane
‘*Shattered Nerves*’: *Doctors, Patients and Depression in Victorian England* **21**, 2007, 64n36
- Oppenlander, Ella A.
Dickens’ All the Year Round... **20**, 2006, 45n8
- oral traditions **2**, 1988, 5, 6-7, 18-19, 21; **3**, 1989, 73-4; **8**, 1994, 74-5, 91; **17**, 2003, 34
see also dialect words; songs and ballads
- Orel, Harold
The Victorian Short Story... **20**, 2006, 29, 34, 40
- original sin **18**, 2004, 77, 80n27
see also religion
- Ormond, Leonee
George Du Maurier **1**, 1987, 54n1; **22**, 2008, 41n54

- Orr, Christopher **14**, 2000, 100n3
- Osborne, Sidney Godolphin **23**, 2009, 58
- Ossoli, Mme *see* Fuller, Margaret
- ‘Our Society at Cranford’ (short story)
 ‘The Last Generation in England’ as precursor of **19**, 2005, 86, 94
 as precursor of *Cranford* **19**, 2005, 86, 89
 style/structure **19**, 90, 92, 94
- Owen’s College, Manchester **17**, 2003, 30; **19**, 2005, 73, 74, 78, 96-7
- Oxenford, John
 Conversations with Goethe... **19**, 2005, 71, 78
- Oxford **22**, 2008, 66, 71n25
 Elizabeth Gaskell’s description of **23**, 2009, 2
- Oxford Movement *see* Tractarianism
- Oxford University **22**, 2008, 62, 66, 71n27
 Brasenose College **10**, 1996, *cover*
- Oxford University Press **19**, 2005, 1, 11
- pacifism **10**, 1996, 48-9; **16**, 2002, 51
- paganism **19**, 2005, 27
 see also religion
- Page, Norman
 The Language of Jane Austen **17**, 2003, 53
 Speech in the English Novel **8**, 1994, 97n8
- Paget, Frances Edward **18**, 2004, 79n8
- Paine, Tom (Thomas)
 Edmund Burke on **24**, 2010, 121-2, 126n30
 The Rights of Man **24**, 2010, 121-2
 trial for treason **18**, 2004, 40
- painters/painting
 engravings **1**, 1987, 48-9, 50; **2**, 1988, 48; **13**, 1999, 76
 Eliza Fox as an artist **5**, 1991, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25
 Margaret (‘Meta’) Gaskell as an artist **1**, 1987, 38; **8**, 1994, 9
 landscapes **13**, 1999, 75-6
 Pre-Raphaelites **22**, 2008, 36-7
 John Ruskin on **1**, 1987, 35; **5**, 1991, 26; **13**, 1999, 1-2, 5, 6-7, 12
 see also illustrators/illustrations; individual artists
- Pall Mall Gazette*
 Elizabeth Gaskell’s unsigned articles in **7**, 1993, 30
- Palmer, Samuel **4**, 1990, 62
- paperback editions
 of Elizabeth Gaskell’s works **11**, 1997, 96-102
- Parish, Charles
 History of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society **9**, 1995, 69n8

Park, Mungo **22**, 2008, 41n49
 Parker Pamela Corpron **10**, 1996, 20-21; **24**, 2010, 4, 6
 Parker, Theodore **6**, 1992, 54
 Parkes, Bessie Rayner **5**, 1991, 22, 23
 as editor, *Englishwoman's Journal* **14**, 2000, 66-7
 Parkins, Wendy **22**, 2008, 141n23, 141n27
 Parkinson, Rev'd Richard **19**, 2005, 38, 39-41, 43, 46
 On the Present Condition of the Labouring Poor... **19**, 2005, 41, 50n20
 The True Equality of Mankind... **19**, 2005, 50n17
 Parliamentary representation **2**, 1988, 3, 4; **15**, 2001, 6
 Parr, Harriet **14**, 2000, 30
 Parr, Norah
 James Hogg at Home **8**, 1994, 76n2
 Pascal, Roy
 The German Sturm und Drang **19**, 2005, 84n10
 Pasley (a prostitute)
 Elizabeth Gaskell's help given to **23**, 2009, 52n18
 the past *see* historical past
 Paston-Williams, Sara
 The Art of Dining ... **22**, 2008, 31
 paternal authority **24**, 2010, 78-9
 see also family relationships
 paternalism *see* charity/charitable works
 Patmore, Coventry
 The Angel in the House **8**, 1994, 25; **10**, 1996, 65; **24**, 2010, 38, 46N20
 The Patriot **24**, 2010, 49, 58n19
 patriotism **18**, 2004, 40-41
 Patten, Robert *see* Jordan, John O. and Patten, Robert
 Pat[t]erson, Eliza
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **23**, 2009, 55-6
 Catherine Winkworth, correspondence with **21**, 2007, 102
 Patterson, R. H. **17**, 2003, 16
 Paulet, Elizabeth (née Newton) (Mrs Etienne Paulet) **6**, 1992, 46, 48-9, 50
 Paulet, Etienne **6**, 1992, 48
 Paxton, Joseph **17**, 2003, 35
 payments *see* authors' payments
 Payne, G. A.
 Knutsford **5**, 1991, cover
 Paz, D. G.
 Popular Anti-Catholicism ... **17**, 2003, 73n7, 74n8; **20**, 2006, 25n5
 Peacock, Thomas
 Nightmare Abbey **21**, 2007, 95
 Peel, Robert **20**, 2006, 14-15

Pelling, Henry
A History of British Trade Unionism **12**, 1998, 41

Penman, Bruce **4**, 1990, 62n2

Pennant, Thomas
A Tour in Wales **13**, 1999, 76

Penny Cyclopaedia *see* Knight, Charles

People's Journal **10**, 1996, 30

Pepys, Samuel
Diary, William Stevenson's review of **1**, 1987, 5

Percy, John **7**, 1993, 15n10; **13**, 1999, 100n5

Perigal, Arthur
A Fancy Dress Ball (detail) (painting) **13**, 1999, 93, 101n33

periodical publications **17**, 2003, 78-9; **19**, 2005, 102; **20**, 2006, 29
 American **17**, 2003, 86, 92, 93, 102n3; **19**, 2005, 94n2, 102
 importance of **17**, 2003, 34-5
 sales of **20**, 2006, 30
 scientific **17**, 2003, 20, 34-5
 short stories published in **20**, 2006, 29-32, 34, 35, 42-3
see also individual titles; journalists/journalism; literary journals/reviews; newspapers;
 publishing/printing

Perkins, Harold
Origins of Modern English Society **13**, 1999, 55

Perrault, Charles
 fairy tales **12**, 198, 23, 27n7; *Cinderella* **24**, 2010, 114n21

Persico, Gemma **1**, 1987, 45

personal appearance *see* fashion/style

perspective, in landscape interpretation **23**, 2009, 3, 10-11, 12

Peterson, Aubrey **21**, 2007, 64n35

Peterson, Linda H. **14**, 2000, 13n6
Victorian autobiography... **14**, 2000, 1, 2

Peterson, M. Jeanne
The Medical Profession... **12**, 1998, 35n10, n18

Pettitt, Claire
Patent Inventions... **20**, 2006, 42

Phegley, Jennifer
Educating the Proper Woman Reader ... **22**, 2008, 27, 28

philanthropy *see* charity/charitable works

Phillips, Susan Elizabeth **21**, 2007, 8

philosophy **8**, 1994, 4, 77

Phipps, Edmund **20**, 2006, 62-3

photography, Thomas Hardy's interest in **23**, 2009, 13
 'physical history of man' debate *see* 'natural history of man' debate

Picard, Max
The World of Silence **17**, 2003, 57

Pickering, Paul
Chartism in Manchester... **13**, 1999, 103n52

Pickering and Chatto (publishers)
The Works of Elizabeth Gaskell **19**, 2005, 11, 100-106

Pickford, Frau von **12**, 1998, 1, 10

Pickford, Friederike (Mrs William Middleton Pickford) **7**, 1993, 40

Pickford, Thekla von **12**, 1998, 10

Pickmere, J. R. **7**, 1993, 56

Piercy, Rev'd George **17**, 2003, 7

Pierpont, John **22**, 2008, 86, 94n6
Airs of Palestine and other Poems **22**, 2008, 86, 94n6
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 53, 56-7; **22**, 2008, 86
as a Unitarian **15**, 2001, 56-7

Pinchbeck, Ivy **7**, 1993, 50, 52, 56

Pinney, Thomas (editor)
Essays of George Eliot **20**, 2006, 72n24

Pittock, Malcolm **20**, 2006, 89n31

Pius IV, Pope **20**, 2006, 16, 21, 99

place, Elizabeth Gaskell's sense of **5**, 1991, 1, 5-6, 12

plagiarism **3**, 1989, 7, 13-14, 25-6; **6**, 1992, 75

Plath, Sylvia **11**, 1997, 3; **20**, 2006, 58

Pocock, J. G. A
Virtue, Commerce and History **13**, 1999, 55

Poe, Edgar Allan **24**, 2010, 65, 72n20

poetry **14**, 2000, 19
as protest **2**, 1988, 4-5, 7, 18-19
working class **10**, 1996, 28-38; **11**, 1997, 50-53; **13**, 1999, 88-9; **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 99;
Sun Inn poets,
Manchester **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 104, 112n12; *see also* Bamford, Samuel;
dialect poets;
'The Oldham Weaver'
see also individual poets; songs and ballads

police force **7**, 1993, 55, 63n4
depicted in *Mary Barton* **3**, 1989, 60-61

politeness *see* social manners

political economy **2**, 1988, 30; **17**, 2003, 1-2; **19**, 2005, 35; **24**, 2010, 47-8, 56-7
definition **4**, 1990, 28-9
discussed in *North and South* **4**, 1990, 28-39
Elizabeth Gaskell on **2**, 1988, 1, 32; **6**, 1992, 42; **16**, 2002, 38
Invisible Hand theory **4**, 1990, 29
John Ruskin on **10**, 1996, 77-9

William Stevenson on **1**, 1987, 3, 4, 5

political issues **7**, 1993, 47-8; **10**, 1996, 89; **17**, 2003, 15, 26; **24**, 2010, 6-7, 8, 10

Chartism **2**, 1988, 1-11; **6**, 1992, 42; **12**, 1998, 42; **13**, 1999, 98, 123n52; **19**, 2005, 35

Corn Laws **5**, 1991, 16, 19, 20; **10**, 1996, 30; **24**, 2010, 87, 98n10

Jacobite cause **24**, 2010, 85, 88, 92, 97n4

Liberalism **10**, 1991, 51, 52n10; **16**, 2002, 60

Radicalism **5**, 1991, 17, 19-20

Socialism **3**, 1989, 65; **10**, 1996, 78-9; **16**, 2002, 60, 61

see also French Revolution; industrial unrest

Pollard, Arthur **22**, 2008, 7

Mrs Gaskell: Novelist and Biographer **3**, 1989, 5n2, 47n8; **8**, 1994, 26n4; **10**, 1996, 53; **12**, 1998, 40; **16**, 2002, 103; **18**, 2004, 32n6, 35n71, 36n90; **21**, 2007, 89n1

his obituary **17**, 2003, 127-9

see also Chapple, John A. V. and Pollard, Arthur

Pollard, Wendy

Rosamond Lehmann and Her Critics **19**, 2005, 10, 11

Pollock, Linda

A Lasting Relationship... **16**, 2002, 109n15, 110n19

pollution problems **16**, 2002, 1, 2

Poole, Paul Falconer

‘*Solomon Eagle...*’ (painting) **11**, 1987, 46

Poole, R. **13**, 1999, 103n50

‘The Poor Clare’ (short story) **8**, 1994, 24, 27n16; **15**, 2001, 34, 35, 37n2

Catholicism depicted in **20**, 2006, 20

characters/themes **17**, 2003, 60, 68, 69-70; **19**, 2005, 16, 21-2, 23; **20**, 2006, 20, 52-3, 58, 89n31; **24**, 2010, 118

gothic themes **20**, 2006, 52-3

Alan Shelston on **20**, 2006, 20

Poor Clares (Religious Order) **17**, 2003, 69-70

Poor Law Amendment Act 1834 **19**, 2005, 35

Poor Man’s Guardian **16**, 2002, 75n10

Poovey, Mary

A History of Modern Fact... **20**, 2006, 71n2

Uneven Developments... **8**, 1994, 16, 25n3, 26n12; **12**, 1998, 30; **23**, 2009, 52n17

Pope, Alexander **23**, 2009, 20

population density **20**, 2006, 64-5

Porter, Roy

Disease, Medicine and Society... **12**, 1998, 29, 31

Enlightenment... **20**, 2006, 25n10

Portico Library *see* Manchester, Portico Library

Post, Israel **19**, 2005, 86

Potter, Arthur (Thomas Bayley Potter’s son) **3**, 1989, 19

Potter, Sir John **20**, 2006, 102, 103
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **3**, 1989, 15, 19-20, 24; **12**, 1998, 39; **24**, 2010, 58n35
 Potter, Mary (née Ashton) (Mrs Thomas Bayley Potter) **3**, 1989, 19
 Potter, Thomas Bayley (Sir John Potter's brother) **3**, 1989, 19
 Pounds, John **15**, 2001, 8
 Powell, Joseph
Pooley, Westmoreland (watercolour) **17**, 2003, cover
 Praed, Rosa (née Murray-Prior) (Mrs Campbell Praed) **18**, 2004, 11-13
 'Constance Vere' **18**, 2004, 12
 Elizabeth Gaskell's influence on **18**, 2004, 11
The Head Station... **18**, 2004, 15n34
The Marroon Magazine **18**, 2004, 11, 12
My Australian Girlhood... **18**, 2004, 11, 14n32, 15n36, 15n40
 'My Literary Beginnings' **18**, 2004, 15n39
 Pratt, Mary Louise
Imperial Eyes: Travel Writing and Transculturation **23**, 2009, 4-5
 Praz, M.
La Letteratura inglese **1**, 1987, 46n12
 the *Précieuses* **13**, 1999, 16, 17
see also French literature
 predestination doctrine **21**, 2007, 76-7
see also religion
 prefaces/introductory material
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **19**, 2005, 10; **20**, 2006, 41-2
 Pre-Raphaelites **22**, 2008, 36-7
see also Rossetti ...
 the press *see* individual titles; literary journals/reviews; newspapers; periodical publications;
 publishing/printing
 press gangs **18**, 2004, 83, 84, 85
see also conscription
 press gang riots
 depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **16**, 2002, 43; **18**, 2004, 37, 38, 40-41, 43, 83, 84, 88-9; **19**, 2005, 15
 Preston, Mr and Mrs (of Skelwith) **23**, 2009, 7
 Price, Richard **7**, 1993, 53
 Prichard, James Cowles **16**, 2002, 32, 38, 40; **17**, 2003, 19
Natural History of Man **16**, 2002, 32-4, 35
Researches into the Physical History of Mankind **16**, 2002, 46n27; **17**, 2003, 32n17
 Priestley, Joseph **6**, 1992, 59, 65n4; **15**, 2001, 4; **16**, 2002, 30; **18**, 2004, 78n1, 80n26;
20, 2006, 15, 103; **21**, 2007, 74; **22**, 2008, 58
 William Ellery Channing on **20**, 2006, 114n3
 Prince, John Critchley
Hours with the Muses **22**, 2008, 114n62
 'The Poet at the Grave of his Child' **22**, 2008, 106-7

Giuseppe Principato (publisher) **1**, 1987, 44
 Pringle, Thomas **8**, 1994, 83
 printing *see* publishing/printing
 prison reform **13**, 1999, 89-90, 101n22
 privacy, concept of **20**, 2006, 86, 90n35
 Prochaska, F.
 Women and Philanthropy... **20**, 2006, 114n9
 Procter, Bryan Waller **1**, 1987, 30, 31
 the professions **12**, 1998, 30
 medicine **12**, 1998, 28-36
 Propp
 Morphology of the Folktale **21**, 2007, 5
 prostitution/prostitutes **6**, 1992, 33, 34; **7**, 1993, 54-5, 57, 63n4; **8**, 1994, 16; **16**, 2002, 109n3
 causes of **23**, 2009, 41-2
 Elizabeth Gaskell's charitable work for **23**, 2009, 52n18
 see also the fallen woman
 Protestant Operative Association **17**, 2003, 61
Protestant Witness **17**, 2003, 61
 Pryke, Jo **10**, 1996, 20
 on *North and South* **20**, 2006, 112
 psychoanalytical criticism **19**, 2005, 17-18
 psychological/psychiatric studies, of *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 52-61
 pub culture **13**, 1999, 98, 103n56; **19**, 2005, 41-3, 45, 47
 public health **16**, 2002, 31
 public schools **22**, 2008, 41n47, 58, 67, 69n5
 Rugby **4**, 1990, 46
 see also classical education; education
 publishing/printing
 advances in **10**, 1996, 29
 book prices **13**, 1999, 95, 102n46; **14**, 2000, 15
 book reviews **5**, 1991, 29-30; **7**, 1993, 43; **10**, 1996, 84; **14**, 2000, 16, 67
 cheap literature **8**, 1994, 82
 children's literature **16**, 2002, 91-3
 copyright issues **9**, 1995, 71; **17**, 2003, 79; **19**, 2005, 10
 in England **8**, 1994, 79, 85
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **14**, 2000, 68; **17**, 2003, 80-82
 Elizabeth Gaskell's novels in paperback **11**, 1997, 96-102
 history of **14**, 2000, 26
 journalists/journalism **1**, 1987, 1-3, 4-5; **8**, 1994, 46, 48, 49-51; **14**, 2000, 59-72
 Knutsford Edition of Elizabeth Gaskell's works **19**, 2005, 1-2
 newspapers **13**, 1999, 98-9; *see also* individual titles
 pirated editions **3**, 1989, 31, 40n3; **17**, 2003, 83-4
 process of **14**, 2000, 25; **20**, 2006, 6-7

serial publication **20**, 2006, 7, 13n4, 29
 in Scotland **8**, 1994, 43, 46, 77-86
 of short stories **20**, 2006, 29-32, 34-5
 three-volume novels **8**, 1994, 81-2; **11** 1997, 20; **14**, 2000, 21; **20**, 2006, 36
 in United States **17**, 2003, 83-4
 women writers *see* women writers
 World's Classics editions of Elizabeth Gaskell's works **19**, 2005, 1-13
see also illustrators/illustrations; individual publishers; literary journals/reviews
 Pulham, Patricia **22**, 2008, 147
Punch **24**, 25, 30n34; **24**, 2010, 61
 George Du Maurier's illustrations **1**, 1987, 48, 49, 52, 53
 Punter, David
The Literature of Terror... **20**, 2006, 59n3
 purgatory *see* eternal punishment
 Puritanism **24**, 2010, 87-8, 89
 depicted in 'Lois the Witch' **24**, 2010, 92-3, 94, 95, 96
see also religion
 Pusey, E. B. **20**, 2006, 16
 Putney, Mary Jo **21**, 2007, 8
 Pykett, Lyn
 on gender roles **24**, 2010, 81
The Sensation Novel ... **24**, 2010, 84n23n 84n28

 Quakers **6**, 1992, 17, 21, 22; **14**, 2000, 2, 12n6; **16**, 2002, 50-51
 depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **18**, 2004, 83-4, 89
see also religion
Quarterly Journal of Science **17**, 2003, 30
Quarterly Review **8**, 1994, 80, 81; **23**, 2009, 43
 Henry Holland's articles in **16**, 2002, 14, 32-3
Mary Barton reviewed in **12**, 1998, 39
 Quillinan, Edward **23**, 2009, 5

 Rabinowitz, Peter J.
Before Reading: Narrative Conventions and the Politics of Interpretation **21**, 2007, 17
 racial integration **17**, 2003, 18-20
 Radcliffe, Anne **20**, 2006, 47, 48, 52, 58; **21**, 2007, 12, 13
The Italian... **20**, 2006, 52, 59n2
The Mysteries of Udolpho **20**, 2006, 52, 57; **21**, 2007, 6
 radical politics **5**, 1991, 17, 19-20; **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 99, 102, 109-11
 Radick, Gregory *see* Hodge, Jonathan and Radick, Gregory
 Radway, Janice
Reading the Romance: Women, Patriarchy and Popular Literature **21**, 2007, 3, 4-5, 6
 railways/railway travel **3**, 1989, 75; **10**, 1996, 21-3; **15**, 2001, 53; **16**, 2002, 1-2, 4, 5, 7;

17, 2003, 40; **18**, 2004, 19; **20**, 2006, 92, 97, 99-100
 depicted in *Mary Barton* **20**, 2006, 92, 93-6, 94, 99
 depicted in *North and South* **20**, 2006, 96-9
 development of **20**, 2006, 91-3
 Charles Dickens as a railway traveller **20**, 2006, 97-8
 in Charles Dickens's fiction **20**, 2006, 98, 101n16; **21**, 2007, 67
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **20**, 2006, 92, 93-101; **21**, 2007, 67, 70
 Charles Ruskin on **20**, 2006, 99, 101n19
 in Leo Tolstoy's fiction **21**, 2007, 67
 in Anthony Trollope's fiction **21**, 2007, 67
 Raitt, Suzanne
 May Sinclair... **19**, 2005, 67n57
 Ramsay, Allan **8**, 1994, 77, 78, 79
 Rankin, Elizabeth *see* Martineau, Elizabeth
 Ranulf, Svend
 Moral Indignation and Middle Class Psychology ... **21**, 2007, 85n10
 Raumer, Friedrich von **3**, 1989, 48
 Reach, Angus Bethune **22**, 2008, 60
 Manchester and the Textile Districts in 1849 **3**, 1989, 50, 63, 64-5; **22**, 2008, 60
 Read, D.
 Cobden and Bright **23**, 2009, 63n5
 Reade, Charles **17**, 2003, 90n7
 Christie Johnstone **14**, 2000, 15-16
 The Cloister and the Hearth **18**, 2004, 38
The Reader **17**, 2003, 30; **20**, 2006, 42-3
 Elizabeth Gaskell's obituary **14**, 2000, 33
 reading habits **6**, 1992, 27-8, 40n9; **8**, 1994, 57-8
 book reviews **5**, 1991, 29-30; **7**, 1993, 43; **10**, 1996, 84; **14**, 2000, 16
 Brontë family's **8**, 1994, 54-69
 child care guides **7**, 1993, 67-9, 76n3
 French literature **7**, 1993, 28-9; **15**, 2001, 68-9, 70
 Elizabeth Gaskell's **4**, 1990, 61-2; **5**, 1991, 27, 29, 31-5; **6**, 1992, 26, 27-8, 40n9;
 10, 1996, 27-41, 84, 86, 91n14; **14**, 2000, 14-23; **15**, 2001, 39, 68-9; **16**, 2002, 30;
 18, 2004, 79n12; **20**, 2006, 48; **22**, 2008, 42-3
 William Gaskell's **4**, 1990, 61-2; **5**, 1991, 28-9, 32-5; **6**, 1992, 26, 27, 40n9; **14**, 2000, 14-21;
 19, 2005, 23n3; **22**, 2008, 54n3
 German literature **7**, 1993, 40-48
 Italian literature **9**, 1995, 1-2; *see also* Dante Alighieri
 literary journals/reviews **8**, 1994, 80; *see also* individual titles
 newspapers **13**, 1999, 98-9; *see also* individual titles
 sensation literature **20**, 2006, 30-33, 101n14
 of women **20**, 2006, 47-8
 see also literary genres

real people, in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **13**, 1999, 85-103; **14**, 2000, 4, 7; **18**, 2004, 38; **24**, 2010, 51, 58n36

realism

- in *Cousin Phillis* **13**, 1999, 8-9, 11, 12-13
- in fiction **12**, 1998, 37-45; **23**, 2009, 32
- in Elizabeth Gaskell's writings **13**, 1999, 1-14; **14**, 2000, 4, 7
- religion and **13**, 1999, 1, 2, 4-5, 7, 11-13
- in *Sylvia's Lovers* **13**, 1999, 2-5, 7-8

Récamier, Mme **7**, 1993, 21, 22; **13**, 1999, 15

Recchio, Thomas **17**, 2003, 11n17, 73, 75n49, 76n56

Redekop, Magdalene *Mothers and other clowns...* **8**, 1994, 76n4

Reddy, Maureen **24**, 2010, 46n19

- on *Wives and Daughters* **24**, 2010, 39

Alfred and Isabel Reed Collection, Dunedin Public Library (New Zealand) **24**, 2010, 129

Reed, John Shelton **17**, 2003, 62, 63, 73n6, 74n8

Reeve, Henry **16**, 2002, 68

Reeves, Margaret **22**, 2008, 20n7

Reform Act 1832 **18**, 2004, 19

Reform Act 1867 **24**, 2010, 8, 10

Reid, Douglas Arthur

- Memories of the Crimean War* **23**, 2009, 54-5

Reid, J. C: *Thomas Hood ...* **24**, 2010, 63-4, 72nn21-2

Reid, T. Wemyss

- Charlotte Brontë...* **19**, 2005, 98

religion **6**, 1992, 25-6

- Anglicanism **6**, 1992, 29-30; **19**, 2005, 38
- Arianism **15**, 2001, 2-3, 4
- Calvinism **12**, 1998, 16, 19n3; **18**, 2004, 65; **21**, 2007, 73, 74-5, 76, 77-8, 79, 81
- Thomas Carlyle on **18**, 2004, 86-7
- Catholicism **1**, 1987, 34; **6**, 1992, 30-31; **9**, 1995, 70, 71; **10**, 1996, 49-50; **17**, 2003, 60, 61, 69, 73n7
- Christian Socialism **8**, 1994, 13; **10**, 1996, 45, 78-82
- Christian values as a literary theme **17**, 2003, 50, 55-6, 57, 58n8
- depicted in *Cousin Phillis* **21**, 2007, 78
- depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **6**, 1992, 15-24
- Evangelicalism **20**, 2006, 15
- as feminized **18**, 2004, 65, 75-8
- fiction, religious attitudes to **18**, 2004, 66, 79nn10-11
- Free Church of Scotland **8**, 1994, 86n18
- Elizabeth Gaskell on **1**, 1987, 38; **3**, 1989, 1; **6**, 1992, 28; **16**, 2002, 54-5
- Independent **23**, 2009, 37
- institutional **3**, 1989, 1
- Judaism **18**, 2004, 73-4

light as an analogy in **18**, 2004, 29
 original sin **18**, 2004, 77, 80n27
 Oxford Movement *see* Tractarianism *below*
 personal **3**, 1989, 1; **15**, 2001, 2
 predestination doctrine **21**, 2007, 76-7
 Puritanism **24**, 2010, 87-8, 89, 92-3, 94, 95, 96
 Quakers **6**, 1992, 17, 21, 22; **14**, 2000, 2, 12n6; **16**, 2002, 50-51; **18**, 2004, 83-4, 89
 realism and **13**, 1999, 1, 2, 4-5, 7, 11-13
 Sunday observance **24**, 2010, 64
 Socinianism *see* Unitarianism
 Sunday Schools **22**, 2008, 59, 86
 Tractarianism **18**, 2004, 66; **20**, 2006, 15
 Transcendentalism **12**, 1998, 15-16; **14**, 2001, 4
 Trinitarianism **20**, 2006, 15-16
 Unitarianism *see* Unitarianism
 see also clerical life; humanism; paganism
 religious communities *see* women's religious communities
 religious conscience **17**, 2003, 13, 16, 23; **21**, 2007, 75-6
 depicted in *My Lady Ludlow* **10**, 1996, 60
 depicted in *North and South* **9**, 1995, 69-71; **10**, 1996, 42-51; **12**, 1998, 47
 depicted in *Ruth* **18**, 2004, 28
 religious fanaticism **18**, 2004, 74
 religious fiction **23**, 2009, 32-9
 Catholic **18**, 2004, 66, 79nn10-11
 development of **18**, 2004, 65, 66-70, 71-2
 Evangelical **18**, 2004, 66-7
 Elizabeth Gaskell's **18**, 2004, 65-80
 'The Heart of John Middleton' as **18**, 2004, 65-80
 Tractarian **18**, 2004, 67, 79n8
 see also fiction; individual authors/titles
 religious tolerance **12**, 1998, 46-50; **13**, 1999, 37-8, 78; **15**, 2001, 1-4; **20**, 2006, 14-15, 17-18
Report of the Ministry to the Poor in Manchester **24**, 2010, 58n23
 Restoration comedy **21**, 2007, 7
 reticence *see* silence
 retrospection, as a narrative style **11**, 1997, 25-42
 Reuben, Elaine **2**, 1988, 84
 revenge ethic **19**, 2005, 21, 22
 in 'The Heart of John Middleton' **18**, 2004, 69, 73, 75
 in *Mary Barton* **16**, 2002, 37-8, 39-40; **21**, 2007, 32-5
 in *Sylvia's Lovers* **16**, 2002, 44-5
 reviews *see* book reviews; literary journals/reviews
Revue des Deux Mondes **4**, 1990, 64

- Reynolds, G. W. M.
The Slaves of England: No. 1, The Seamstress **21**, 2007, 19n6
- Reynolds, Jan
Birket Foster **2**, 1988, 54n1, 57n6, n10
Reynolds' Newspaper **18**, 2004, 42
- Rhys, Ernest
Cranford edited by **19**, 2005, 6-7
- Rich, Mrs [unidentified] **24**, 2010, 74
- Richards, Eric
A History of the Highland Clearances **8**, 1994, 53n12
- Richards, Judith **10**, 1996, 83
- Richards, Thomas
The Commodity Culture ... **17**, 2003, 34-5
The Imperial Archive ... **17**, 2003, 3
- Richardson, George **22**, 2008, 98, 101, 115n68
The Ghost of Tim Bobbin (anon. satire attacking Samuel Bamford attrib. to Richardson)
22, 2008, 108, 115n68
‘A Political Replication’ **22**, 2008, 98
- Richardson, Samuel
Clarissa **21**, 2007, 13
Pamela **21**, 2007, 13
- Richter, Ludwig
Um Rhein, am Rhein (engraving) **12**, 1999, cover
- Ricks, Christopher **9**, 1995, 45
- Right at Last and Other Tales* **19**, 2005, 9; **20**, 2006, 35, 36, 38, 41-2
Clement Shorter's introduction **19**, 2005, 10
- Ritchie, Anne Thackeray **19**, 2005, 58-9, 59
Blackstick Papers **20**, 2006, 59n9
Cranford, ‘Preface to’ **1**, 1987, 4; **14**, 2000, 33-4; **17**, 2003, 85; **19**, 2005, 6; **23**, 2009, 30n17
George Eliot and **19**, 2005, 59
Winifred Gérin: *Anne Thackeray Ritchie* **19**, 2005, 67n34
Mary Barton, her copy of **9**, 1995, 71
Elizabeth Gaskell Norton, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 58
- Ritvo, Harriet
The Animal Estate ... **17**, 2003, 32n22
- Rizpah (Biblical person) **18**, 2004, 61
- Rizzoli (publisher) **1**, 1987, 42
- Robberds, Susanna Harriet (J. G. Robberds's sister) *see* Alcock, Susanna Harriet
- Robberds, John Gooch **6**, 1992, 67; **16**, 2002, 66
Popery in all Churches... (sermon) **20**, 2006, 16
- Robberds, Mary Jane (*née* Turner) (Mrs John Gooch Robberds) **5**, 1991, 66; **16**, 2002, 66
obituary of Elizabeth Gaskell **14**, 2000, 34n13
Recollections of a long life **1**, 1987, 6-7; **5**, 1991, 72n17

robbery **12**, 1998, 7
 Robbins, Michael **19**, 1996, 22
 Roberts, Audrey Joyce
 The Letters of Caroline M. Kirkland **19**, 2005, 94n2
 Roberts, Margaret
 Mademoiselle Mori **14**, 2000, 16
 Robinson, Crabb **8**, 1994, 7; **10**, 1996, 67; **22**, 2008, 49
 William Wordsworth, correspondence with **22**, 2005, 44-5
 Robinson, David
 The Unitarians... **18**, 2004, 63n26
 Robinson, Mrs Lydia *see* Scott, Lady Edward
 Robson, Anne (née Gaskell) (E. G.'s sister-in-law)
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **11**, 1997, 56; **16**, 2002, 67, 96, 108, 111n76;
 17, 2003, 35; **20**, 2006, 28-9; **21**, 2007, 48; **23**, 2009, 40, 42; **24**, 2010, 57n12
 Robson, William **10**, 1996, 45
 Roderick, Colin
 In Mortal Bondage... **18**, 2004, 14n29, 14n31, 14n33, 15n35, 15nn37-8
 Rogers, Rev'd John **9**, 1995, 1-2
 Rogerson, John Bolton
 The Festive Wreath ... (editor) **13**, 1999, 103n56; **22**, 2008, 106, 112n12
 'The Maiden's Grave' **22**, 2008, 106
 A Voice from the Town **22**, 2008, 114n61
 Rogier, Charles **7**, 1993, 16
 Roman, Judith A.
 Annie Adams Fields... **19**, 2005, 67n36, 67n42
 Roman Catholics *see* Catholicism
 Romantic Movement **4**, 1990, 64, 65-6; **11**, 1997, 78-9, 84n6; **13**, 1999, 75; **15**, 2001, 9;
 18, 2004, 5, 52; **21**, 2007, 101, 103; **22**, 2008, 42; **23**, 2009, 5, 30n36; **24**, 2010, 18, 19-29
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **22**, 2008, 42-55
 Elizabeth Gaskell as a Romantic writer **24**, 2010, 25, 27
 in Germany **8**, 1994, 1-14; *see also* Sturm und Drang movement
 social change and **24**, 2010, 20-21
 see also individual poets/writers
 romantic novels **21**, 2007, 2-3, 4-9, 17-18, 19n6, 26-7
 heroes of **21**, 2007, 7, 8-9, 12-13, 27
 heroines of **21**, 2007, 6-8, 9, 13, 22
 language used in **21**, 2007, 12-13, 31-2
 Mary Barton as **21**, 2007, 21-37
 North and South as **21**, 2007, 2-3, 4-9, 12-14, 16, 17-18, 19n6
 political themes in **21**, 2007, 21, 22, 23-37
 popularity of **21**, 2007, 3, 5
 themes **21**, 2007, 5-9, 12-13
 Rome *see* Italy

Roosevelt, Franklin D. **16**, 2002, 53

Roosevelt, Theodore **16**, 2002, 53

Roscoe, William **13**, 1999, 85, 86, 87, 100n8

Rose, Gillian
Feminism and Geography **16**, 2002, 83nn1-2, 84n16

Rosenthal, Rae **17**, 2003, 67-8, 73n2, 75n43; **22**, 2008, 20n7, 21n16; **23**, 2009, 18, 31n40

Ross, John **24**, 2010, 16n39

Rossetti, Christina **18**, 2004, 3; **20**, 2006, 58
Goblin Market **24**, 2010, 100, 102, 104
Maude, Elaine Showalter's 'Introduction' to **17**, 2003, 60

Rossetti, Dante Gabriel
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **21**, 2007, 113n2

Rossetti family **18**, 2004, 10

Rossi, Gastone **1**, 1987, 41

Rotherham, John
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 62n9

Rothfield, Lawrence
Vital Signs... **12**, 1998, 36n20
Round the Sofa see My Lady Ludlow...

Rousseau, Jean-Jacques **2**, 1988, 37; **10**, 1996, 59

Rover, Constance
The Punch Book of Women's Rights **23**, 2009, 30n34

Rowell, Geoffrey
Hell and the Victorians... **6**, 1992, 39n1

Royal Academy, London **5**, 1991, 22, 23
Isabella Jamison as an exhibitor **24**, 2010, 6, 12

Royal College of Chemistry **17**, 2003 30

Royal Institution **15**, 2001, 56

Royal School of Mines **17**, 2003, 30

Royal Statistical Society **20**, 2006, 63

Royal Statistical Society *Journal* **20**, 2006, 62

Rubenius, Aina
life **17**, 2003, 105-7
as a teacher **17**, 2003, 105-6
The Woman Question... **6**, 1992, 73; **7**, 1993, 36n44, 53, 56; **8**, 1994, 13n2;
9, 1995, 19n2, 20n11, 27; **17**, 2003, 104; **18**, 2004, 35n78

Rubenstein, David
Victorian Homes **20**, 2006, 89nn12-13

Rückert, Friedrich **7**, 1993, 39; **14**, 2000, 82

Ruddick, Bill **19**, 2005, 12n4; **22**, 2008, 23, 37

Ruddick, Sara **2**, 1988, 82-4; **21**, 2007, 120n1

Rugby school **4**, 1990, 46; **22**, 2008, 58, 66
see also public schools

Rumney, Joseph **8**, 1994, 47

rural areas **22**, 2008, 63-6
see also nature/natural life

Ruskin, John **1**, 1987, 34, 35, 39; **4**, 1990, 66; **18**, 2004, 3; **19**, 2005, 61; **22**, 2008, 145
 on beauty **13**, 1999, 2, 5, 14n7
 his correspondence **24**, 2010, 2
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **6**, 1992, 41n11; **11**, 1997, 25; **22**, 2008, 145
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **10**, 1996, 77; **13**, 1999, 1
Modern Painters **1**, 1987, 35; **5**, 1991, 27; **13**, 1999, 1-2, 5, 6-7, 12
 on political economy **10**, 1996, 77
Praeterita **20**, 2006, 101n19
 on railways **20**, 2006, 99, 101n19
The Stones of Venice **20**, 2006, 101n10
Unto This Last **10**, 1996, 77-9
 natural philosophy, interest in **4**, 1990, 48

Ruskin, Mrs John **6**, 1992, 46

Russell, Lord John **12**, 1998, 24

Russell, W. H., as correspondent in Crimean War **23**, 2009, 54, 55

Russell, Willy
Educating Rita... **16**, 2002, 59

Ruston, Alan
Unitarian Obituaries... **6**, 1992, 68

Ruth **24**, 2010, 129
 American publication **17**, 2003, 79
 the Bible/biblical allusions in **6**, 1992, 36-9, 58; **18**, 2004, 50-51, 53, 54-5, 60; **21**, 2007, 89
 Biblical names in **18**, 2004, 50-64
 Elizabeth Barrett Browning on **9**, 1995, 39; **18**, 2004, 16
 Charlotte Brontë on **8**, 1994, 12; **9**, 1995, 39; **18**, 2004, 16
 characters/themes **1**, 1987, 42; **2**, 1988, 32; **3**, 1989, 1, 39; **5**, 1991, 54, 63, 64, 68-9;
6, 1992, 4-6, 31-7, 59-66; **7**, 1993, 3-6, 11; **8**, 1994, 12, 24; **9**, 1995, 34-40; **10**, 1996, 65-76;
13, 1999, 54-68, 68n16, 84n24; **14**, 2000, 7-9; **16**, 2002, 87-9, 90, 91-2, 93-4, 95-108;
17, 2003, 51, 59, 64-7, 70; **18**, 2004, 16-35, 50-64, 69, 78, 82; **20**, 2006, 49-50, 55, 57, 87;
21, 2007, 86-9, 102-3; **22**, 2008, 43, 45, 53-4, 150; **23**, 2009, 9-10, 18, 33-4, 40; **24**, 2010, 79
 charity depicted in **13**, 1999, 54-68
 children depicted in **16**, 2002, 85-7, 90, 91-2, 93-4, 95-108; **22**, 2008, 45
 chronology/dating of **18**, 2004, 17-23
 clerical life depicted in **23**, 2009, 33-4
 Samuel Taylor Coleridge's influence on **22**, 2008, 43-4
 critical assessments of **1**, 1987, 43; **4**, 1990, 64-5; **8**, 1994, 8, 12; **9**, 1995, 36, 39; **16**, 2002, 54;
18, 2004, 16-17, 27, 28, 29, 30-31, 51, 52; **19**, 2005, 78; **21**, 2007, 48; **22**, 2008, 159n3
 criticism of **23**, 2009, 40
 death/mourning depicted in **14**, 2000, 5, 7-9; **18**, 2004, 16, 29-31, 32n9, 59
 dramatic irony in **21**, 2007, 86-90

dreaming/dreams depicted in **21**, 2007, 89-90, 103
 Angus Easson's edition **18**, 2004, 19-20, 22, 29, 31, 31n4, 32n8, 32n19, 33n21, 33n27, 34n64, 35n71, 36n92; **21**, 2007, 89n1, 90n1, 103; **24**, 2010, 29n14
 end papers to first edition **12**, 1998, 51-4
 ending of **23**, 2009, 49
 the fallen woman depicted in **6**, 1992, 59-66; **9**, 1995, 27, 34-40; **10**, 1996, 66-75; **13**, 1999, 60-66; **14**, 2000, 7; **16**, 2002, 85-7, 90, 91-2, 93-4, 95-108; **17**, 2003, 59, 64-7, 70; **18**, 2004, 16-17, 25, 27-31, 31n3, 50, 51-2, 55, 59-60, 61-2; **21**, 2007, 90; **23**, 2009, 40, 44, 52n16
 false identity depicted in **21**, 2007, 102
 family values/relationships depicted in **18**, 2004, 26-7
 feminist analyses of **18**, 2004, 50-52
 flowers depicted in **7**, 1993, 3-5, 8
 forgery depicted in **21**, 2007, 102-3
 French translation **7**, 1993, 29
 gardens/gardening depicted in **7**, 1993, 13
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **18**, 2004, 17; **20**, 2006, 38-9; **23**, 2009, 34; her dissatisfaction with **24**, 2010, 5
 German romanticism, influence of **8**, 1994, 11-12
 gothic themes in **20**, 2006, 49-50, 55, 57
 W. R. Greg on **9**, 1995, 39; **18**, 2004, 27
 Nancy Henry's edition **18**, 2004, 19, 22, 23, 61-2; **21**, 2007, 90n1; **22**, 2008, 55n23
 heroism depicted in **18**, 2004, 82
 impact/influence of **6**, 1992, 64; **8**, 1994, 8; **20**, 2006, 28; **23**, 2009, 34, 52n19
 as an industrial novel **24**, 2010, 27
 landscapes depicted in **23**, 2009, 9-10, 14n34
 'Lizzie Leigh' as precursor of **14**, 2000, 7; **23**, 2009, 40
 Harriet Martineau on **16**, 2002, 68; **21**, 2007, 113n3
 'maternal thinking' concept in **16**, 2002, 85-7, 90, 91-2, 93-4, 95-108; **21**, 2007, 90
 Emile Montégut on **4**, 1990, 64-5
 narrative voice **13**, 1999, 55; **18**, 2004, 17, 29
 nature/natural life depicted in **21**, 2007, 89
 Newcastle depicted in **5**, 1991, 68-9
 religious conscience depicted in **18**, 2004, 28
 reviews of **7**, 1993, 63n3; **9**, 1995, 35-6, 39; **16**, 2002, 85; **18**, 2004, 52
 Alan Shelston's edition **6**, 1992, 14n2, 41n24, 66n5; **8**, 1994, 18-19; **13**, 1999, 67n4; **18**, 2004, 17, 19, 32n10, 33n21, 33n27, 35n71, 35n76, 36n90; **21**, 2007, 89n1, 103; **22**, 2008, 54; **23**, 2009, 14n33
 sources for **18**, 2004, 51-3
 style/structure **18**, 2004, 16-35
 themes *see* characters/themes *above*
 typhus epidemic depicted in **5**, 1991, 63, 64; **6**, 1992, 59; **18**, 2004, 19, 24, 26
 Jenny Uglow on **21**, 2007, 89n1
 Unitarianism depicted in **6**, 1992, 36-9; **15**, 2001, 10-11

- Victorian image of women and **10**, 1996, 65-76
Wales depicted in **4**, 1991, 1; **13**, 1999, 69, 71-2
A. W. Ward's edition **8**, 1994, 12, 13n8; **18**, 2004, 17
Michael Wheeler on **18**, 2004, 22, 34n49, 34n52, 35n72, 50, 61
Catherine Winkworth on **18**, 2004, 35n74, 35n78
William Wordsworth's influence on **22**, 2008, 45, 53
working women depicted in **13**, 1999, 57, 64-5; **22**, 2008, 150
writing of **19**, 2005, 72, 81; **24**, 2010, 5
Ruth (Biblical person) **18**, 2004, 53-60
ruth, etymology of **18**, 2004, 51
Rutherford, Mark **15**, 2001, 9; **18**, 2004, 65
Rylands, Enriqueta **20**, 2006, 1
Rylands, John *see* John Rylands University Library
Rymer, J. M.
The White Slave: A Romance for the Nineteenth Century **21**, 2007, 19n6
- Sadlier, Michael
Excursions in Victorian Bibliography **22**, 2008, 7
Saint-Gaudens, Augustus
memorial to Robert Gould Shaw **9**, 1995, *cover*, 8, 10
Saint-Hilaire, Étienne Geoffroi **17**, 2003, 25, 26, 33n27
Sala, G. A.
'A Case of Real Distress' **17**, 2003, 49n12
see also Wills, W. H. and Sala, G. A.
Salem witch trials, depicted in 'Lois the Witch' **19**, 2005, 19-20; **20**, 2006, 34, 51; **21**, 2007, 73, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84; **24**, 2010, 85, 91, 92, 95-6
Salisbury Plain, Elizabeth Gaskell's description of **23**, 2009, 4, 9
Salih, Sara **24**, 2010, 45n7
Salway, Lance (editor)
A Peculiar Gift... **16**, 2002, 110n29
Sampson, Martin W. **17**, 2003, 85
Sampson, Sally **5**, 191, 74
Sampson Low (publisher) **3**, 1989, 30; **17**, 2003, 80, 81, 82, 90n9, 92; **19**, 2005, 10; **20**, 2006, 5, 41-2
rates of pay **20**, 2006, 40
Sand, George **4**, 1990, 54, 67; **7**, 1993, 30
correspondence **9**, 1995, 10n2
on Elizabeth Gaskell **14**, 2000, 33-4
novels **4**, 1990, 65; **6**, 1992, 46
translators of **9**, 1995, 2
A Traveller's Letters **4**, 1990, 65
Sanders, Andrew **18**, 2004, 83; **21**, 2007, 101
Sylvia's Lovers edited by **5**, 1991, 73n31; **6**, 1992, 14n2, 24n9; **9**, 1995, 54n2; **15**, 2001, 41; **16**, 2002, 84n15; **23**, 2009, 15n42

The Victorian Historical Novel ... **24**, 2010, 118

Sanders, Gerald DeWitt **5**, 1991, 71n6; **17**, 2003, 90n9; **20**, 2006, 117-21

Elizabeth Gaskell... **16**, 2002, 57, 58, 59, 63n34; **18**, 2004, 34n65, 35n71, 35n73, 35n78; **20**, 2006, 117, 121n1; **22**, 2008, 4, 7

Sanders, Valerie **20**, 2006, 46n39

Harriet Martineau: Selected Letters (editor) **16**, 75n7, nn26-7

The private lives of Victorian women **14**, 2000, 2, 12n1

Sartain, John **17**, 2003, 93, 102n3; **19**, 2005, 87

The Reminiscences of a Very Old Man **17**, 2003, 102n3

Sartain's Union Magazine... **4**, 1990, 82; **15**, 2001, 37n2, 54, 62n4; **17**, 2003, 84, 92, 93, 95, 102n3; **19**, 2005, 85-94

Catherine M. Kirkland as editor **19**, 2005, 86, 87, 88

'The Last Generation in England' published in **19**, 2005, 86, 88, 89-94

'Martha Preston' published in **19**, 2005, 86; **23**, 2009, 6

Saturday Review

My Lady Ludlow reviewed in **3**, 1989, 30

'saving lie' concept **21**, 2007, 72n9

in 'A Dark Night's Work' **21**, 2007, 67-8

Schaeffer, Elinor

Kubla Khan and the Fall of Jerusalem... **8**, 1994, 14n11

Scheffer, Ary **5**, 1991, 21

Scheffer, Henry **5**, 1991, 21

Schérer, Mme Edmond

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 70

Schiller, Friedrich von **19**, 2005, 70, 81

Schlegel, Friedrich **8**, 194, 4

Schleiermacher, Friedrich **19**, 2005, 72

Schmidt, Barbara Quinn **22**, 2008, 28

Schor, Hilary M. **21**, 2007, 28; **22**, 2008, 10, 20nn11-12, 24

on *Cranford* **23**, 2009, 22, 26, 31n40

Scheherezade in the Marketplace... **8**, 1994, 26n7, n11; **10**, 1996, 68; **14**, 2000, 84n19; **16**, 2002, 102, 111n71; **17**, 2003, 10n2; **18**, 2004, 16, 17, 29, 30-31, 34n57, 52; **19**, 2005, 89; **21**, 2007, 22, 39, 63nn8-9; **22**, 2008, 39n8

Schorer, Mark

Jane Austen: *Pride and Prejudice* edited by **21**, 2007, 18n3

Schubert, Franz **19**, 2005, 71-2

Schulman, Frank

'*Blasphemous and Wicked*'... **20**, 2006, 25n12

Schunk, Edward **16**, 2002, 30

Schuster, Lincoln **24**, 2010, 10

Schwabe, Grace **7**, 1993, 17-18, 40; **12**, 1998, 1

Schwabe, Salis **7**, 1993, 17-18

science, history of **17**, 2003, 12-13

scientific education **16**, 2002, 17-18, 28n13; **17**, 2003, 30
 see also education
 Scientific Fund Society, Manchester (proposed) **19**, 2005, 39-40, 41, 46
 scientific institutions **17**, 2003, 30
 see also individual institutions
 scientific interests **8**, 1994, 5; **16**, 2002, 30
 botany **7**, 1993, 10-11; **13**, 1999, 86-8; **19**, 2005, 41-2, 43; **19**, 2005, 41-2, 43
 charitable support for **19**, 2005, 34, 35, 36, 39-40, 41, 44, 45
 depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **22**, 2008, 26, 27, 34
 entomology **19**, 2005, 44
 Elizabeth Gaskell's **16**, 2002, 14-15, 30
 William Gaskell's **4**, 1990, 47-8
 of gentlemen amateurs **4**, 1990, 46, 47-50
 Lord Alfred Tennyson's **4**, 1990, 48-9
 meetings/clubs for **19**, 2005, 41-2
 of Unitarians **16**, 2002, 14, 30-31
 uses of **19**, 2005, 36, 37, 38-9, 48
 of working classes **13**, 1999, 85-6; **19**, 2005, 34-51; **19**, 2005, 34-51
 see also evolutionary theory; technological advances
 scientific journals **17**, 2003, 20, 34-5
 Scoresby, Rev'd Dr William **11**, 1997, 4; **15**, 2001, 38-9, 40
 An Account of the Arctic Regions... **6**, 1992, *cover*; **14**, 2000, 20; **15**, 2001, 39
 Scotland
 Edinburgh **8**, 1994, 103-4; **16**, 2002, 16
 Edinburgh Castle **8**, 1994, *cover*
 Edinburgh literary circles **8**, 1994, 42-53
 Elizabeth Gaskell in **5**, 1991, 63, 71n7; **15**, 2001, 38, 39-40; **16**, 2002, 16
 industrial unrest **3**, 1989, 15
 publishing in **8**, 1994, 43, 46, 77-86
Scots Magazine **8**, 1994, 46, 79
 Scott, Lady Edward (Mrs Lydia Robinson) **20**, 2006, 5
 threatens Elizabeth Gaskell with libel **23**, 2009, 32-3
 Scott, John **8**, 1994, 84
 Social Networking ... **24**, 2010, 17n50
 Scott, P. **18**, 2004, 79n9
 Scott, Thomas
 The Holy Bible... **18**, 2004, 54, 58, 61
 Scott, Sir Walter **6**, 1992, 16; **8**, 1994, 7, 47-8, 77; **9**, 1995, 55; **11**, 1997, 19-20; **18**, 2004, 12;
 23, 2009, 30n36
 The Bride of Lammermore **4**, 1990, 50n3
 Archibald Constable and **8**, 1994, 80-82
 'An Essay on Romance' **24**, 2010, 125n7
 false intertexts used by **10**, 1996, 27, 39n2

Heart of Midlothian **24**, 2010, 125n4
 his historical fiction **24**, 2010, 115
 on industrial revolution **8**, 1994, 98
 Macaulay on **24**, 2010, 116
Marmion **8**, 1994, 81
Waverley **8**, 1994, 81, 98; **18**, 2004, 9-10, 37-8, 83; **24**, 2010, 115
 Waverley novels **10**, 1996, 27
 Scottish authors
 on industrial revolution **8**, 1994, 98, 102-4, 105-7, 109
 see also individual authors
 Scottish Enlightenment **8**, 1994, 77-86
 Scottish songs and ballads **8**, 1994, 43-4
 Scottish Universities **22**, 2008, 58, 64, 67, 68
 Edinburgh University **8**, 1994, 45, 47; **22**, 2008, 73, 78
 Scourse, Nicolette
 The Victorians and Their Flowers **7**, 1993, 11
 seamstresses **9**, 1995, 30, 35, 41n8
 Seccombe, Thomas
 Cousin Phillis edited by **19**, 2005, 5
 Secord, Anne **19**, 2005, 50nn22-3, 50n27; **22**, 2008, 111, 111n3
 Artisan Naturalists **19**, 2005, 50n23
 Secord, James A.
 Victorian Sensation ... **17**, 2003, 32nn4-5
 Sedgwick, Rev'd Adam **19**, 2005, 40
 Sedgwick, Susan *see* Norton, Susan
 Seed, John **19**, 2005, 49n4
 Select Committee on the Health of Towns **20**, 2006, 76
 self-harm
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's short stories **19**, 2005, 16, 17, 19
 see also violence
 self-improvement **19**, 2005, 37-8
 depicted in *Mary Barton* **13**, 1999, 85-103; **19**, 2005, 34, 36-7, 38-9, 43-5, 46-9
 see also adult education; working class education
 Selig, Robert
 Elizabeth Gaskell: A Reference Guide **16**, 2002, 58, 59-60, 61
 Selleck, R. T. W.
 James Kay-Shuttleworth... **11**, 1997, 18, 23n1
 Sellon, Priscilla Lydia **17**, 2003, 62-3, 66
 sensation literature **20**, 2006, 30, 101n14; **24**, 2010, 84n29
 Elizabeth Gaskell's **20**, 2006, 30-33; **21**, 2007, 65, 67, 73, 100, 101; 'The Grey Woman' as **24**, 2010, 81
 sentimentalism **2**, 1988, 52, 90; **3**, 1989, 65; **8**, 1994, 23; **12**, 1998, 12
 serial publication **20**, 2006, 7, 13n4, 29; **22**, 2008, 23, 25, 29-30, 38

of Elizabeth Gaskell's novels **14**, 2000, 45-8, 68-9, 73-84; **15**, 2001, 30-37; *see also* individual novels
see also individual journals; publishing/printing

servants
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **20**, 2006, 58
see also individual titles

Sewell, Mrs [unidentified]
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 128-9, 130
 possible identity of **24**, 2010, 129, 130n7

Sewell, Elizabeth **24**, 2010, 129

Sewell, Mary Weight **24**, 2010, 129

Sewell, Philip (Mary Wright Sewell's son) **24**, 2010, 129, 130n7

'The Sexton's Hero' (short story) **5**, 1991, 54; **11**, 1997, 77-85; **15**, 2001, 38; **19**, 2005, 16
 characters/themes **11**, 1997, 78-80, 82, 83; **17**, 2003, 57; **18**, 2004, 69, 81-2, 83
 Lake District setting **23**, 2009, 6
 Suzanne Lewis's edition **11**, 1997, 83n2
 publication in *Howitt's Journal* **11**, 1997, 78; **18**, 2004, 81
 sources for **11**, 1997, 78

The Sexton's Hero and Christmas Storms and Sunshine **20**, 2006, 34

sexual behaviour **18**, 2004, 46; **20**, 2006, 52-4
 Charlotte Brontë on **18**, 2004, 6, 7-8
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **24**, 2010, 73;
 in *Cousin Phillis* **24**, 2010, 103, 104-5, 106, 112;
 in *North and South* **24**, 2010, 107, 108, 109-10, 112
 pre-marital **13**, 1999, 78-80, 81
see also cross-dressing; gender issues

sexual conflict **1**, 1987, 11
 in *Cranford* **1**, 1987, 11-24
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's short stories **19**, 2005, 14, 16
 in *North and South* **2**, 1988, 86-90
see also men; women

sexual deviance *see* the fallen woman

sexual freedom **10**, 1996, 70-71

Shaen, Anne ('Annie') **19**, 2005, 76
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **11**, 1997, 60; **17**, 2003, 71-2

Shaen, Emily (*née* Winkworth) (Mrs William Shaen) **6**, 1992, 45; **20**, 2006, 18
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **8**, 1994, 9; **15**, 2001, 70; **19**, 2005, 82; **20**, 2006, 19;
23, 2009, 14n12, 58, 59
 on Goethe **19**, 2005, 79-81
 Catherine Winkworth, correspondence with **18**, 2004, 36n92; **19**, 2005, 80-81
 Stephen Winkworth, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 18

Shaen, Emma **19**, 2005, 75
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 81

Anna Jameson, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 78
 Shaen, Margaret J. (editor)
 Memorials of Two Sisters... **3**, 1989, 28n25; **4**, 1990, 56n3; **6**, 1992, 52; **7**, 1993, 55; **8**, 1994, 8; **19**, 2005, 66n26
 Shaen, William **8**, 1994, 9; **19**, 2005, 57
 Shaen family **23**, 2009, 54
 Shaftesbury, Earl of *see* Cooper, Anthony Ashley, 7th Earl of Shaftesbury
 ‘The Shah’s English Gardener’ (article) **14**, 2000, 69
 Shakespeare, William **8**, 1994, 6
 Thomas Carlyle on **18**, 2003, 87
 Hamlet **19**, 2005, 27
 King Lear **17**, 2003, 52-3; **23**, 2009, 10; **24**, 2010, 90
 The Merchant of Venice **24**, 2010, 26
 Romeo and Juliet **17**, 2003, 53
 Timon of Athens **24**, 2010, 62
 Winter’s Tale **9**, 1995, 43; **21**, 2007, 68-9
 ‘Shams’ (article) **5**, 1991, 51, 60n2; **19**, 2005, 102
Sharpe’s London Magazine **11**, 1997, 4
 Ruth reviewed in **7**, 1993, 63n3; **18**, 2003, 52
 Sharps, [John] Geoffrey **17**, 2003, 104; **20**, 2006, 13n10, 115; **22**, 2008, 6
 appearance **22**, 2008, 1, 2, 5
 character **22**, 2008, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9
 death **22**, 2008, 9
 family **22**, 2008, 1-2, 3, 9
 his library **22**, 2008, 1, 2-4, 8, 9
 Mrs Gaskell’s Observation and Invention ... **1**, 1987, 24n4; **2**, 1988, 39n1, n3, 56n4, 80n7; **3**, 1989, 41n8; **4**, 1990, 51n9, 61, 63n5; **5**, 1991, 2, 12, 71n7; **6**, 1992, 75n2; **8**, 1994, 40n2; **9**, 1995, 25n4; **10**, 1996, 53; **12**, 1998, 19n1, 28; **13**, 1999, 100n1; **15**, 2001, 20n7, 22n33, 64; **17**, 2003, 56, 90n10, 96; **18**, 2003, 14n22, 32nn18-19, 34n66, 35n73, 35n76, 62n3; **19**, 2005, 84n18; **20**, 2006, 13n10, 26n31, 26n38, 30, 123; **21**, 2007, 71n8, 72nn12-13; **22**, 2008, 2, 7, 113n36; **23**, 2009, 14n29
 obituary of, by Alan Shelston **20**, 2006, 122-4
 publications **22**, 2008, 2, 4, 8; *see also Mrs Gaskell’s Observation ...* above
 Walter E. Smith, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 1, 4, 5-9
 Walter E. Smith on **22**, 2008, 1-9
 John Stevenson’s correspondence in possession of **9**, 1995, 21
 see also Chapple, John A. V. and Sharps, John Geoffrey
 Sharps, Heather (Mrs [John] Geoffrey Sharps) **11**, 1997, 23n2; **22**, 2008, 1-2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8
 Shattock, Joanne **14**, 2000, 72n25; **20**, 2006, 13n7, 13n9; **21**, 2007, 101; **23**, 2009, 7
 The Works of Elizabeth Gaskell edited by **23**, 2009, 14n25, 14nn30-32; review of **21**, 2007, 100-114
 Shaw, Anna (daughter of Francis George Shaw) **9**, 1995, 3, 8-9
 Shaw, Annie Kneeland (Mrs Robert Gould Shaw) **9**, 1995, 5, 8

- Shaw, Francis George (Frank) **9**, 1995, 1, 2-3, 4, 7
 death **9**, 1995, 7
 family **9**, 1995, 3, 8-9
 as a translator **9**, 1995, 2, 7
- Shaw, George Bernard
Saint Joan **12**, 1998, 48-9
- Shaw, Isaac
Views of...the Liverpool and Manchester Railway **20**, 2006, 94-5, 100n8
- Shaw, Josephine (Effie) (Francis George Shaw's daughter) **9**, 1995, 3, 8
- Shaw, Marion **24**, 2010, 118
- Shaw, Nellie (daughter of Francis George Shaw) **9**, 1995, 3, 5, 9
- Shaw, Robert Gould (son of Francis George Shaw) **9**, 1995, 3; **22**, 2008, 88-9; **23**, 2009, 55
 in American Civil War **9**, 1995, 3-8; **15**, 2001, 59-60
 family **9**, 1995, 3
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **19**, 2005, 102; **22**, 2008, 89
 'Robert Gould Shaw' (article) **9**, 1995, 1-9
- Shaw, Sarah Blake (*née* Sturgis) (Mrs Francis George Shaw) **9**, 1995, 1, 2, 3, 4; **15**, 2001, 59-60;
22, 2008, 88; **23**, 2009, 55
 family **9**, 1995, 3, 8-9
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **9**, 1995, 1, 2, 6, 7
- Shaw, Sue (daughter of Francis George Shaw) **9**, 1995, 3, 9
- Shealy, Daniel *see* Myerson, Joel, Shealy, Daniel and Stern, Madeline B.
- Shelley, Mary **21**, 2007, 10
 family **10**, 1996, 84, 90n9
Frankenstein **10**, 1996, 83-91; Introduction to **10**, 1996, 84; stage version **10**, 1996, 83, 89n6;
20, 2006, 48, 57
- Shelley, Percy Bysshe **22**, 2008, 42, 43; **24**, 2010, 21
The Revolt of Islam **22**, 2008, 42
- Shelston, Alan **2**, 1988, 12n13; **14**, 2000, 14, 16; **16**, 2002, 83n10; **17**, 2003, 90n17; **19**, 2005, 17;
20, 2006, 13n12, 26n30, 89n28; **22**, 2008, 1, 7, 8, 54n3, 86n88, 93n1, 94n15
 on Thomas Carlyle **11**, 1997, 84n7; **13**, 1999, 103n58
 on *Cranford* **21**, 2007, 38
Life of Charlotte Brontë edited by **4**, 1990, 78n10, 91n4; **20**, 2006, 13n3; his 'Introduction' to
17, 2003, 75n47; **21**, 2007, 103
 'Lizzie Leigh' edited by **8**, 1994, 18
 on Francesco Marroni **17**, 2003, 109
Mary Barton edited by **13**, 1999, 100n9; **21**, 2007, 94n11
Mr Harrison's Confessions edited by **22**, 2008, 159n19
 on 'The Poor Clare' **20**, 2006, 20
 on railways/railway travel **20**, 2006, 91-101; **21**, 2007, 67, 94n11
Ruth edited by **6**, 1992, 14n2, 41n24, 66n5; **8**, 1994, 18-19; **13**, 1999, 67n4; **18**, 2004, 13, 19,
 32n10, 33n21, 33n27, 35n71, 35n76, 36n90; **21**, 2007, 89n1, 103; **22**, 2008, 54;
23, 2009, 14n33

[John] Geoffrey Sharps, obituary of **20**, 2006, 122-4
 see also Chapple, John and Shelston, Alan; Marroni, Francesco and Shelston, Alan
 Shephard, Rev'd Henry **11**, 1997, 6, 14n6
 Sher, Richard B. **8**, 1994, 85n1
 short stories
 collections of **20**, 2006, 34, 35-7, 38, 39-40, 41-2
 Elizabeth Gaskell's **20**, 2006, 29-32, 34, 35-7, 38, 39-40, 41-2, 43; *see also* individual titles
 as a genre **20**, 2006, 29, 34, 40
 see also fiction
 Shorter, Clement **5**, 1991, 62; **19**, 2005, 2, 104; **22**, 2004, 4
 Henry Frowde, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 3
 on Elizabeth Gaskell **19**, 2005, 2-3
 his Haworth Edition of the Brontës **19**, 2005, 99
 his World's Classics editions of Elizabeth Gaskell **19**, 2005, 2, 3-4, 6-8, 9, 10-11, 101
 Showalter, Elaine **14**, 2000, 72n25
 A Literature of Their Own **11**, 1997, 68; **17**, 2003, 59; **19**, 2005, 54
 Christina Rossetti: *Maude*, 'Introduction' to **17**, 2003, 60
 Shuttleworth, Sally **24**, 2010, 108, 109
 on *North and South* **21**, 2007, 15
 Sikka, Sonia **22**, 2008, 11, 12
 silence
 advantages of **17**, 2003, 51
 as a female virtue **8** 1994, 20-21, 22, 24, 25, 33-4, 36-7; **9**, 1995, 27-42; **17**, 2003, 52
 meaning and **17**, 2003, 52
 narrative **11**, 1997, 25-42; **17**, 2003, 50-58
 Sillars, Stuart
 Visualisation in Popular Fiction: Graphic Narratives, Fictional Images **22**, 2008, 36
 Silver, Brenda R. **21**, 2007, 43
 Simcox, Edith
 on Margaret Oliphant **14**, 2000, 61
 Simon, Brian
 The Two Nations and the Educational Structure **22**, 2008, 59-60
 Simon, Brian and Bradley, Ian
 The Victorian Public School **22**, 2008, 69n5
 Simon, Richard Keller
 Trash Culture: Popular Culture and the Great Tradition **21**, 2007, 4
 Simpson, Mary C. M. **7**, 1993, 21
 Letters and Recollections of Julius and Mary Mohl **2**, 1988, 40n10; **7**, 1993, 33n13; **19**, 2005, 98
 Sinclair, Sir John
 General Views of Agriculture **8**, 1994, 49
 Sinclair, May **19**, 2005, 62
 The Divine Fire **19**, 2005, 62
 Suzanne Raitt: *May Sinclair...* **19**, 2005, 67n57

The Three Brontës **19**, 2005, 67n56
 in the United States **19**, 2005, 62
 single women **11**, 1997, 65; **17**, 2003, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 71; **23**, 2009, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28-9, 31n41
 depicted in Charlotte Brontë: *Shirley* **17**, 2003, 62
 numbers of **17**, 2003, 73n6
 religious communities for **17**, 2003, 59-76
 working **11**, 1997, 68-76
see also gender issues
 Sismondi, J. L. **8**, 1994, 51
 Sisters of Charity (Religious Order) **17**, 2003, 76n57
 ‘Six Weeks at Heppenheim’ (short story) **7**, 1993, 42, 43, 45-6; **12**, 1998, 7-11; **20**, 2006, 36
 German translation **12**, 1998, 55-8
 Peter Skrine on **21**, 2007, 101, 112n1
 Skeels, Judith
 on Alice Meynell **19**, 2005, 67n53
 Skelton, John
 on Margaret Oliphant **14**, 2000, 61
 ‘Sketches Among the Poor’ (verse essay) **7**, 1993, 76n1
 Skrine, Celia **21**, 2007, 112n1
 Skrine, Peter **19**, 2005, 83n4; **21**, 2007, 112n1
 on ‘Six Weeks in Heppenheim’ **21**, 2007, 101, 112n1
 Slater, Rosalind **22**, 2008, 99, 112n26
 slaves/slave trade **10**, 1996, 96-7, 101n10
 abolitionist movement **18**, 2004, 41, 42; **23**, 2009, 61, 62
 Sloanaker, William **19**, 2005, 87
 Smellie, William **8**, 1994, 43, 77, 78, 79
Literary and Characteristical Lives... **8**, 1994, 46
 Smiles, Samuel
 on Samuel Bamford **22**, 2008, 112n17
Lives of the Engineers **22**, 2008, 61, 70n17
Physical Education... **7**, 1993, 69
Self-Help **13**, 1999, 103n57
 Smith, Adam **4**, 1990, 29; **10** 1996, 78; **16**, 200, 69; **22**, 2008, 59
Wealth of Nations **11**, 1997, 58
 Smith, Anne **3**, 1989, 26n3
 on *Mary Barton* **24**, 2010, 52
 Smith, Anthony
Martha **19**, 2005, 14
 Smith, Barbara Leigh (daughter of Benjamin Leigh Smith) (Mrs Barbara Leigh Bodichon) **5**, 1991, 20, 22, 24, 25; **14**, 2000, 4; **19**, 2005, 53; **24**, 2010, 7
 ‘A Brief Summary...Laws concerning Women’ **5**, 1991, 22, 23-4
 Eliza Fox’s portrait of **5**, 1991, 25

marriage **5**, 1991, 22-3; **15**, 2001, 54

Smith, Ben (son of Benjamin Leigh Smith) **5**, 1991, 22

Smith, Benjamin Leigh **5**, 1991, 20, 24

Smith, Elder **23**, 2009, 5
 as the Brontës publisher **19**, 2005, 2
 as Elizabeth Gaskell's publisher **1**, 1987, 49; **19**, 2005, 1, 3, 4, 8, 96, 98-9, 100

Smith, Eric
 Some Versions of the Fall... **5**, 1991, 37

Smith, Frank
 The Life and Work of Sir James Kay-Shuttleworth **11**, 1997, 23n1

Smith, George **8**, 1994, 40n3; **12**, 1998, 14, 22; **24**, 2010, 5
 as Charlotte Brontë's publisher **11**, 1997, 5, 7, 9, 14n13, 19; **18**, 2004, 12nn2-3; **20**, 2006, 3
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **4**, 1990, 47, 48; **5**, 1991, 27, 57; **7**, 1993, 1, 25-6;
 8, 1994, 8; **11**, 1997, 18, 19, 39; **12**, 1998, 21; **13**, 1999, 20-22; **14**, 2000, 16, 17, 56-7;
 16, 2002, 73; **17**, 2003, 32n25, 33n29; **18**, 2004, 2, 5, 14n18; **19**, 2005, 9, 83n2, 98;
 22, 2008, 70n24, 92; **23**, 2009, 32, 39n2; **24**, 2010, 4, 119, 121, 126n18
 as Elizabeth Gaskell's publisher **18**, 2004, 1, 41; **19**, 2005, 55, 57, 83n2, 96, 99; **20**, 2006, 29, 30,
 36-7, 40, 41; **22**, 2008, 67, 70n24; **23**, 2009, 32, 35
 Jenifer Glynn on **22**, 2008, 39n13
 Anthony Trollope, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 29
 see also Cornhill Magazine

Smith, Mrs George **11**, 1997, 61

Smith, George Barnett **14**, 2000, 31
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **15**, 2001, 40

Smith, Henry **4**, 1990, 48

Smith, Sir James Edward **13**, 1999, 85, 86-8, 100n8, n10
 Memoirs **13**, 1999, 87, 101n15

Smith, John
 murder of (real life) **24**, 2010, 51, 58n36

Smith, Margaret (editor)
 The Letters of Charlotte Brontë... **19**, 2005, 99n10; **20**, 2006, 25n19, 26n24, 26n32; **21**, 2007, 101
 see also Alexander, Christine and Smith, Margaret; Jack, Jane and Smith, Margaret

Smith, R. Angus
 A centenary of science in Manchester **13**, 1999, 101n14

Smith, Saba (daughter of Sidney Smith) **1**, 1987, 2

Smith, Sheila M.
 on *Mary Barton* **24**, 2010, 52
 The Other Nation... **3**, 1989, 26n3; **8**, 1994, 97n11
 The Poor in English Novels... **12**, 1998, 39

Smith, Sydney **1**, 1987, 2, 3; **5**, 1991, 31; **8**, 1994, 80

Smith, Thomas Southwood **16**, 2002, 31
 The Divine Government **16**, 2002, 46n3

Smith, Walter E. **20**, 2006, 36; **22**, 2008, 6

Elizabeth Gaskell, A bibliographical catalogue ... **17**, 2003, 81, 90n5; **19**, 2005, 66n14
 [John] Geoffrey Sharps, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 1, 4, 5-9
 on [John] Geoffrey Sharps **22**, 2008, 1-9
 Smith, Trumpet Major William **23**, 2009, 56
 Snell, K. (ed.)
The regional novel in Britain 1800-1990 **21**, 2007, 37n10
 Snowden, Robert L. **8**, 1994, 53n6
 social change **1**, 1987, 10-11, 14; **5**, 1991, 51; **10**, 1996, 78-9; **14**, 2000, 19; **16**, 2002, 4-5, 17, 18-20, 36-7; **18**, 44-5; **20**, 2006, 60-61, 62, 103, 111; **24**, 2010, 7, 8, 64, 119-20
 causes of **20**, 2006, 63, 64-5
 depicted in *My Lady Ludlow* **3**, 1989, 31-40; **10**, 1996, 53-64
 depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **4**, 1990, 40-51; **5**, 1991, 51-61; **10**, 1996, 92-101;
17, 2003, 12, 14-15, 24-31
 literary approach to **20**, 2006, 60-61, 65, 66;
 by Charles Dickens **20**, 2006, 68-71;
 by George Eliot **20**, 2006, 67-8
 Romantic Movement and **24**, 2010, 20-21
 statistical approach to **20**, 2006, 60-61, 63-4, 65, 66-7
 urban growth **20**, 2006, 64, 65-6
 social class *see* class distinction
 social conflict **1**, 1987, 45; **2**, 1988, 16-17, 81-2; **6**, 1992, 33-4; **13**, 1999, 90;
16, 2002, 32; **17**, 2003, 15; **18**, 2004, 40; **20**, 2006, 63, 64-5, 111
 Thomas Ashton, murder of **3**, 1989, 15, 16-21, 22, 24; **12**, 1998, 39
 Chartism **2**, 1988, 1-11; **6**, 1992, 42; **12**, 1998, 42; **13**, 1999, 98, 103n52
 conscription, working class action against *see* press gang riots in Elizabeth Gaskell's short stories
19, 2005, 15
 Harriet Martineau on **16**, 2002, 68-71
 in *Mary Barton* **3**, 1989, 6-26; **12**, 1998, 38-9; **21**, 2007, 21, 22
 in *North and South* **21**, 2007, 15-16
 press gang riots **16**, 2002, 43; **18**, 2004, 37, 38, 40-41, 83, 84, 88-9
see also French Revolution; industrial unrest; trade union violence; working classes
Social Forces **16**, 2002, 56, 57
 social manners **16**, 2002, 5, 6-7; **22**, 2008, 31-2, 36; **23**, 2009, 21-2
see also class distinction; domesticity
 social networking **24**, 2010, 12
 letter writing as **24**, 2010, 2, 3, 4, 11-12, 17n46
 social problem novels **24**, 2010, 47, 48, 52-4
North and South as **21**, 2007, 1-2, 3, 4, 8-9, 16-17
Social Service Review **16**, 2002, 52, 53
 social space *see* housing conditions
 social status *see* class distinction; middle classes; working classes
 social structure
 as anonymous **20**, 2006, 60, 66

class distinction *see* class distinction
 as group-based **20**, 2006, 61, 64, 65, 67-8
 homelessness **20**, 2006, 69-71
 individuals, importance of **20**, 2006, 66, 67-8
 stereotyping of **20**, 2006, 67-8
 in Victorian England **20**, 2006, 60-72
 social themes
 in *Wives and Daughters* **4**, 1990, 40-51; **5**, 1991, 51-61
 see also education; women's education
 Socialism **3**, 1989, 65; **10**, 1996, 78-9; **16**, 2002, 60
 Christian **8**, 1994, 13; **10**, 1996, 45, 78-82
 Society of Authors **20**, 2006, 41
 Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge (SDUK) **22**, 2008, 74-81, 93
 aims **22**, 2008, 74-5
 authors commissioned by **22**, 2008, 75, 76, 83n7, 84n15
 Thomas Coates as secretary **22**, 2008, 76, 77
 as a failure **22**, 2008, 75, 80
 foundation of **22**, 2008, 74
 impact/importance **22**, 2008, 75
 Library of Entertaining Knowledge **22**, 2008, 77, 84n15
 Library of Useful Knowledge **22**, 2008, 75-6, 84n15
 Harriet Martineau and **22**, 2008, 75, 76
 William Stevenson published by **22**, 2008, 83n7
 Anthony and Katharine Thompson and **22**, 2008, 73, 74, 75-81, 83; their criticism of **22**, 2008, 76-7
 Society for Female Artists **5**, 1991, 23
 Society for the Relief and Encouragement of Scientific Men in Humble Life **13**, 1999, 88
 Socinianism *see* Unitarianism
 Soly, Hugo **7**, 1993, 55
 Somerville, Mary **1**, 1987, 6
 songs and ballads
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **10**, 1996, 27, 28-38; **11**, 1997, 48-50; **13**, 1999, 90-91
 by William Gaskell **10**, 1996, 27, 39n1
 hymns **19**, 2005, 75-6
 from Manchester **10**, 1996, 27-41
 Schubert's **19**, 2005, 71-2
 Scottish **8**, 1994, 43-4
 see also 'The Oldham Weaver'; oral traditions; music; poets/poetry
 Sophocles
 Oedipus Rex **20**, 2006, 56
 South Place Ethical Society **5**, 1991, 21
 Southern, Henry **1**, 1987, 5

Southey, Robert **24**, 2010, 119
Sir Thomas More ..., Macaulay on **24**, 2010, 116-17, 125n8
 Souvestre, Emile **7**, 1993, 18
 Souvestre, Marie (daughter of Emile Souvestre) **7**, 1993, 33n11
 Spears, Robert **22**, 2008, 94n27
The Spectator **24**, 2010, 58n31
 Spedding, James
 Alfred, Lord Tennyson, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 42
 speech genres **11**, 1997, 43-4
The Spectator **7**, 1993, 68; **16**, 2002, 89
 My Lady Ludlow reviewed in **3**, 1989, 30
 Spence, Catherine Helen
 ‘An Australian’s Impression of England’ **22**, 2008, 26
 Spence, Robert **2**, 1988, 43
 Spencer, Edmund
 A Tour of Enquiry through France and Italy **4**, 1990, 62
 Spencer, Herbert **7**, 1993, 58
 Spencer, Jane
 Elizabeth Gaskell... **11**, 1997, 68; **12**, 1998, 20n7
 Spender, Dale
 Man Made Language **2**, 1988, 81
 spirits/spiritualism **19**, 2005, 61; **20**, 2006, 5
 Spong, John Shelby
 Born of Woman... **18**, 2004, 58-9
 ‘The Squire’s Story’ (short story) **19**, 2005, 18
 the stage **24**, 2010, 64, 74
 cross dressing on **9**, 1995, 23-4
 as a profession **7**, 1993, 57-8
 Stanley, Lady Jane **10**, 1996, 63n6
 Stanton, Elizabeth Cady
 The Woman’s Bible **18**, 2004, 57
 statistical analysis
 of textual material in *North and South* **22**, 2008, 116-44
 statistical societies **20**, 2006, 61, 62, 66
 Statistical Society of Manchester **19**, 2005, 39
 statistics
 as an analytical tool **20**, 2006, 60-61, 63, 66-7
 the census and **20**, 2006, 61-2; *see also* the census
 development of **20**, 2006, 61, 66-7
 as neutral **20**, 2006, 61-2, 63, 71n2
 Steers, David **15**, 2001, 1-4
 Steinbeck, John
 Of Mice and Men **17**, 2003, 58

- Steiner, George
Language and Silence **17**, 2003, 57
- Stephen, Harriet (née Thackeray) (Mrs Lesley Stephen I) **19**, 2005, 58, 59
- Stephen, Sir James Fitzjames **13**, 1999, 37
 'Bars of England and France' **22**, 2008, 27
 'The Professions of Advocacy' **22**, 2008, 27
- Stephen, Julia (née Duckworth) (Mrs Leslie Stephen II) **19**, 2005, 58
- Stephen, Leslie **1**, 1987, 38
- Stephen, Vanessa *see* Bell, Vanessa
- Stephen, Virginia *see* Woolf, Virginia
- Stern, Madeline B. *see* Myerson, Joel, Shealy, Daniel and Stern, Madeline B.
- Sterne, Laurence
Tristram Shandy **24**, 2010, 19
- Sterrenburg, Lee **10**, 1996, 83
- Stevenson, Catherine (née Thomson) (Mrs William Stevenson II) (E. G.'s stepmother) **1**, 1987, 1, 3, 4; **22**, 2008, 72
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **1**, 1987, 7; **7**, 1993, 73-4; **9**, 1995, 22
- Stevenson, Elizabeth (Mrs William Stevenson I) (E. G.'s mother) **8**, 1994, 44
 death **19**, 2005, 3-4
- Stevenson, Elizabeth Cleghorn *see* Gaskell, Elizabeth
- Stevenson, John (E. G.'s brother) **18**, 2004, 9; **24**, 2010, 5
 birth **8**, 1994, 51, 53n15
 character **9**, 1995, 21, 24-5
 correspondence **9**, 1995, 21, 22
 on crossing the Equator **24**, 2010, 83n15
 disappearance **9**, 1995, 22
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **18**, 2004, 9; **24**, 2010, 83n15
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **9**, 1995, 21-2
 Elizabeth Gaskell's characters based on **9**, 1995, 21, 22-5; **19**, 2005, 98
 as a sailor **1**, 1987, 3; **9**, 1995, 21
- Stevenson, Robert Louis
The Strange case of Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde **20**, 2006, 53
- Stevenson William (E. G.'s father) **1**, 1987, 1-9; **22**, 2008, 72, 83n6
 birth **8**, 1994, 47; **19**, 2005, 3-4
 William Blackwood and **1**, 1987, 2-3, 4; **8**, 1994, 47, 51
 David Brewster: *Edinburgh Encyclopaedia*, articles in **8**, 1994, 50, 51
 Thomas Carlyle and **8**, 1994, 50-51
 character **8**, 1994, 48
 death **1**, 1987, 1; **4**, 1990, 57; **5**, 1991, 62; **9**, 1995, 22
 in Edinburgh literary circles **8**, 1994, 42-53
 education **8**, 1994, 42
Encyclopaedia Britannica articles **8**, 1994, 49-50
 family **8**, 1994, 48

as a farmer **8**, 1994, 42, 44-5, 48
 financial problems **1**, 1987, 1, 2-3, 4
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **1**, 1987, 3-4, 5-6; **4**, 1990, 57
An Historical Sketch of Discovery... **1**, 1987, 2; **8**, 1994, 50-51
 as Keeper of Treasury Records **1**, 1987, 3, 4; **8**, 1994, 49
 marriage, first **8**, 1994, 44
 marriage, second **1**, 1987, 1, 3; **22**, 2008, 72
 obituaries **1**, 1987, 5; **8**, 1994, 46, 47
Remarks on...Classical Learning **1**, 1987, 1; **8**, 1994, 49; **16**, 2002, 18
 as a reviewer **1**, 1987, 1-2, 4-5; **8**, 1994, 48
 as a teacher **8**, 1994, 45
 his will **22**, 2008, 83n6
 on women **1**, 1987, 6
 as a writer **1**, 1987, 1-3, 4-5; **8**, 1994, 46, 48, 49-51; **22**, 2008, 83n7
 Stevenson, William (E. G.'s step-brother) **1**, 1987, 4
 Stewart, Dugald **8**, 1994, 49, 51, 77, 78
 Stiles, Peter **17**, 2003, 74n30
 Stocker, Margarita
 Judith: Sexual Warrior **18**, 2004, 53, 56
 Stocking, George W.
 Victorian Anthropology **16**, 2002, 46n4; **17**, 2003, 19
Stockport Advertiser **3**, 1989, 18, 23
 Stolpa, Jennifer **21**, 2007, 40
 Stone, Donald D.
 The Romantic Impulse in Victorian Fiction **15**, 2001, 20n7
 Stone, Elizabeth Wheeler **24**, 2010, 52
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **3**, 1989, 6-7; **6**, 1992, 39
 God's Acre... **3**, 1989, 8
 life **3**, 1989, 7-9
 publications **3**, 1989, 8-9
 William Langshawe... **3**, 1989, 6-26; **6**, 1992, 39; as source material for *Mary Barton*
 24, 2010, 50-51, 54; trade union movement depicted in **24**, 2010, 50-51, 58n21; Michael
 Wheeler on **24**, 2010, 52-3
 The Young Milliner **24**, 2010, 48, 57n8
 Stone, Lawrence
 The Road to Divorce... **13**, 1999, 84n18
 Stone, Marjorie **23**, 2009, 29n7
 Stone, Thomas (Elizabeth Stone's probable husband) **3**, 1989, 8
 Stonehouse, Sally **6**, 1992, 67-8
 Stoneman, Patsy
 Elizabeth Gaskell... **7**, 1993, 51, 54, 61, 63n2, 72-3; **8**, 1994, 15, 17, 18, 26n13; **10**, 1996, 67, 69,
 85, 91n12; **11**, 1997, 66n9, 72; **12**, 1998, 21; **13**, 1999, 14n19; **14**, 2000, 5, 76; **16**, 2002,

nn19-19, 105-6; **18**, 2004, 35n71, 35n76, 36n90; **21**, 2007, 63nn7-8, 90n1; **22**, 2008, 14, 20n9; **23**, 2009, 16, 28, 29n8, 30n19
 on *Cousin Phillis* **24**, 2010, 102, 106
 on 'Lois the Witch' **24**, 2010, 92
 on 'Morton Hall' **24**, 2010, 86
 on *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 63n7
 Storey, Graham
 The Letters of Charles Dickens **20**, 2006, 45n29
 Storm, Theodor **12**, 1998, 7
 Immensee **7**, 1993, 45; **12**, 1998, 6
 Story, Emelyn (Mrs William Wetmore Story) **1**, 1987, 33-4; **4**, 1990, 59; **7**, 1993, 21; **19**, 2005, 56-7; **20**, 2006, 22
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 56
 Story, William Wetmore **1**, 1987, 33-5; **4**, 1990, 59; **15**, 2001, 55, 58; **19**, 2005, 56-7; **20**, 2006, 22, 23
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 23
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **15**, 2001, 55
 Henry James on **1**, 1987, 40n5; **4**, 1990, 59; **7**, 1993, 34n16; **15**, 2001, 55
 Mme Mohl, sketch of **13**, 1999, *cover*
 Stott, Frances **13**, 1999, 102n38
 Stowe, Harriet Beecher **5**, 1991, 34; **15**, 2001, 59; **17**, 2003, 80; **23**, 2009, 61
 George Eliot, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 59, 60-61
 George Eliot and **19**, 2005, 59, 60-61
 Annie Adams Fields and **19**, 2005, 59-60, 61
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **19**, 2005, 57
 Lady Byron Vindicated **19**, 2005, 60
 Life and Letters... **19**, 2005, 67n44, 67n52
 Oldtown Folk **19**, 2005, 60
 Uncle Tom's Cabin **19**, 2005, 57, 60
 Stowell, Hugh **17**, 2003, 61
 William Gaskell and **17**, 2003, 61
 Strachan, J. C. G. **19**, 2005, 99n4
 Strachey, Lytton, on Florence Nightingale **23**, 2009, 58-9
 Strebnick, Patricia Thomas
 Alexander Strahan... **8**, 1994, 86n11
 strike action **12**, 1998, 42-3; **14**, 2000, 75; **17**, 2003, 4, 5
 see also industrial unrest; social conflict; working classes
 Stuart, Dugald *see* Stewart, Dugald
 Sturgis, Russell **9**, 1995, 2
 Sturgis, Sarah *see* Shaw, Sarah Blake
 Sturm und Drang movement **8**, 1994, 5, 6; **19**, 2005, 73, 84n10
 see also German Romanticism
 the sublime **4**, 1990, 65; **13**, 1999, 75, 76-7

see also nature/natural life
 Sue, Eugène **4**, 1990, 54
 suffrage movement **18**, 2004, 45
 see also women's rights
 sugar trade **10**, 1996, 96-7
 Summers, Anne **11**, 1997, 67n10; **20**, 2006, 114n9
 Sumner, Charles
 Charles Dickens, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 72n25
 Sun Inn poets, Manchester **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 106, 112n12
 see also working class poets/authors
 Sunday observance **24**, 2010, 64
Sunday Penny School Magazine **18**, 2004, 67; **20**, 2006, 34
Sunday Times **20**, 2006, 46, 42
 the supernatural/superstition **20**, 2006, 20, 26n30, 49
 see also gothic themes
 Sutherland, John A.
 The Longman [Stanford] Companion to Victorian Fiction **12**, 1999, 19n1; **14**, 2000, 30
 Victorian Novelists and Publishers **20**, 2006, 45n33
 Sutherland, Kathryn **21**, 2007, 120
 Swain, Joseph (the engraver) **18**, 2004, 89
 Swanwick, Anna **8**, 1994, 7; **19**, 2005, 70
 Goethe, translations of **19**, 2005, 70
 Mary L. Bruce: *Anna Swanwick...* **19**, 2005, 84n8
 Swift, Graham
 Waterland **17**, 2003, 58n6
 Swift, Jonathan
 Gulliver's Travels **4**, 1990, 87
 Swindells, Thomas
 Manchester Streets and Manchester Men **3**, 1989, 7-8
 Switzerland
 Meta Gaskell in **20**, 2006, 91
 Sykes, J.
 Local Records **5**, 1991, 68, 72n9, 73n32
Sylvia's Lovers
 American edition **19**, 2005, 55-61
 author's incomplete manuscript **20**, 2006, 2
 the Bible/biblical allusions in **6**, 1992, 20-22
 characters/themes **3**, 1989, 1, 39, 41n13; **5**, 1991, 53, 67, 69, 70; **6**, 1992, 8-9, 15-24;
 9, 1995, 44, 46-53; **10**, 1996, 28; **13**, 1999, 2-5, 7-8; **14**, 2000, 26, 27; **15**, 2001, 21-51;
 16, 2002, 15, 26, 43-5, 76; **17**, 2003, 51, 52; **18**, 2004, 3, 37-49, 76, 82-94;
 19, 2005, 15, 22, 31; **20**, 2006, 50, 51, 115; **21**, 2007, 65, 68; **22**, 2008, 46-9, 90;
 23, 2009, 11-12, 17, 18; **24**, 2010, 115, 117, 118, 120-23, 124-5
 copyright **20**, 2006, 40

critical assessments of **11**, 1997, 20-22; **18**, 2004, 42; **19**, 2005, 8; **22**, 2008, 90
 death/illness depicted in **22**, 2008, 48-9
 dedications in **19**, 2005, 55-6
 George Du Maurier's illustrations **1**, 1987, 49; **18**, 2004, 47, 90
 epigraph **23**, 2009, 15n44
 flowers depicted in **7**, 1993, 7, 9-10
 Shirley Foster's edition **14**, 2000, 23n18
 Elizabeth Gaskell's payment for **20**, 2006, 40
 gender issues in **23**, 2009, 17
 geographical context **16**, 2002, 76, 80-82
 German allusions in **7**, 1993, 41-2
 German translation **7**, 1993, 48
 gothic themes **20**, 2006, 50, 51
 heroism depicted in **18**, 2004, 82-3, 88-94
 as an historical novel **18**, 2004, 37-49, 83; **24**, 2010, 115, 117, 120-23, 125
 Japanese translation **7**, 1993, 106-7
 landscapes depicted in **23**, 2009, 2, 3, 9, 11-12
 London depicted in **5**, 1991, 52-3
 narrative voice **23**, 2009, 12
 nature/natural life depicted in **18**, 2004, 43; **22**, 2008, 46-7
 Newcastle depicted in **5**, 1991, 69-70
 press gang riots depicted in **16**, 2002, 43; **18**, 2004, 37, 38, 40-41, 83, 84, 88-9; **19**, 2005, 15
 Quakers depicted in **18**, 2004, 83-4, 89
 as realistic **13**, 1999, 2-5, 7-8
 religious experience depicted in **6**, 1992, 15-24; **19**, 2005, 27
 return from the dead depicted in **9**, 1995, 44, 46-53; **14**, 2000, 21; **18**, 2004, 45-6, 91
 revenge ethic in **16**, 2002, 44-5
 revisions to **13**, 1999, 14nn9-10
 reviews of **18**, 2004, 82-3
 Andrew Sanders's edition **5**, 1991, n31; **6**, 1992, 14n2, 24n4; **9**, 1995, 54n2; **15**, 2001, 41;
 16, 2002, 84n15; **23**, 2009, 15n42
 Walter Scott: *Waverley* and **18**, 2004, 37-8
 Clement Shorter's introduction **19**, 2005, 7-8
 sources for **7**, 1993, 31-2; **9**, 1995, 45-7; **14**, 2000, 20, 21, 22; **15**, 2001, 39;
 18, 2004, 37-8, 39-40, 48; **23**, 2009, 35
 themes *see* characters/themes *above*
 title, choice of **20**, 2006, 30
 topography/geography of **15**, 2001, 38-54, 43
 trade union violence in **20**, 2006, 50
 Jenny Uglow on **18**, 2004, 45-6, 91
 Whitby depicted in **5**, 1991, 1, 69; **6**, 1992, 16; **15**, 38; **16**, 2002, 43-4; **18**, 2004, 41, 83;
 23, 2009, 11-12; **24**, 2010, 120-21
 working classes depicted in **5**, 1991, 52-3

women depicted in **18**, 2004, 43, 44, 45; **24**, 2010, 122
 working women depicted in **16**, 2002, 76
 writing of **18**, 2004, 41-2; **23**, 2009, 35
 Symington, John Alexander *see* Wise, Thomas James and
 Symington, John Alexander

E.V.T.
 on William Stevenson **1**, 1987, 4
 Tagart, Mrs Edward **21**, 2007, 102
 Taggart, Emily
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 74
 Taine, Hyppolite **3**, 1989, 50
Tait's Magazine **10**, 1996, 32
 Talbot, Monsignor the Hon. George **20**, 2006, 21
 Tanner, Sarah **24**, 2010, 3, 15n2
 Tanner, Tony
Jane Austen **10**, 1996, 100
 Tarantelli, Carole Beebe
Ritratto d'ignoto... **1**, 1987, 44-7
 Tarratt, Margaret **23**, 2009, 28
 Tatham, Worthington and Co. (Meta Gaskell's solicitors) **20**, 2006, 10
 Tauler, Johannes
The Book of the Perfect Life translated by David Blamires **19**, 2005, 85n27
 Tayler, Mrs J. J. **21**, 2007, 102
 Taylor, Mrs Harriet **5**, 1991, 17, 18, 24
 Taylor, Helen (daughter of Mrs Harriet Taylor) **5**, 1991, 24
 Taylor, Mary **20**, 2006, 3
 Charlotte Brontë, correspondence with **11**, 1997, 9, 12
 Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **18**, 2004, 4n24
 Taylor, William Cooke **3**, 1989, 50; **8**, 1994, 7
Notes on a Tour in the Manufacturing District of Lancashire **21**, 2007, 2
 Taylor, Robert **17**, 2003, 61
 teaching/teachers
 Elizabeth Gaskell as a teacher **22**, 2008, 58-9, 68, 86
 William Gaskell as a teacher **22**, 2008, 44, 58-9
 status of **22**, 2008, 59
 William Stevenson as a teacher **8**, 1994, 45
 as a woman's profession **8**, 1994, 22, 26n12; **24**, 2010, 13
see also education
 technological advances **3**, 1989, 75, 76; **4**, 1990, 46; **11**, 1997, 15; **17**, 2003, 35;
22, 2008, 61, 65, 66, 70n23
see also scientific interests
 telegraph system **20**, 2006, 100n6

television adaptations

- of *Cranford* 22, 2008, 145, 146, 148, 149, 151-2, 153; criticism of 22, 2008, 146; reviews of 22, 2008, 146, 157
- of George Eliot: *Middlemarch* 22, 2008, 54, 68, 146
- of *Mr Harrison's Confessions* (included in *Cranford* above) 22, 2008, 146, 148, 152, 153-4, 156-7, 158
- of *My Lady Ludlow* (included in *Cranford* above) 22, 2008, 146, 148, 149, 154, 157
- of *Wives and Daughters* 14, 2000, cover, 85-100

temperance movement 15, 2001, 56-7

Tennyson, Lord Alfred 10, 1996, 45; 19, 2005, 58; 22, 2008, 103-5

on Byron's death 22, 2008, 42

childhood 22, 2008, 53

'The Cumberland Beggar' 9, 1995, 45-6

'The Deserted House' 9, 1995, 45-6

Enoch Arden 9, 1995, 44, 48-53; 18, 2004, 45

'The Gardener's Daughter' 9, 1995, 45

Idylls of the King 18, 2004, 46

In Memoriam 4, 1990, 48-9; 5, 1991, 27; 6, 1992, 28; 9, 1995, 44, 45-7; 18, 2004, 72; 21, 2007, 69; 23, 2009, 15n44

North and South, his influence on 22, 2008, 52

Poems 1, 1987, 28

The Princess 1, 1987, 28; 14, 2000, 3

science, interest in 4, 1990, 48-9

James Spedding, correspondence with 22, 2008, 42

'Will Waterproof's Lyrical Monologue' 10, 1996, 51; 14, 2000, 76

Tennyson, Charles

Alfred Tennyson 22, 2008, 54n1

Tennyson, Frederick (Lord Alfred Tennyson's brother) 22, 2008, 42

Tennyson, G. B. 8, 1994, 53n13

A Carlyle Reader ... 17, 2003, 58n11

Tennyson, Hallam

Tennyson: A Memoir 22, 2008, 54n2

Terhune, Mary Virginia 19, 2005, 55

Teutonic races 16, 2002, 41-2

see also ethnology

textual analysis

of *North and South* 22, 2008, 116-44

Thackeray, Anne (William Makepeace Thackeray's daughter) *see* Ritchie, Anne Thackeray

Thackeray, Harriet ('Minnie') (William Makepeace Thackeray's daughter) *see* Stephen, Harriet

Thackeray, William Makepeace 2, 1988, 32; 5, 1991, 34; 11, 1887, 11; 18, 2004, 13n3; 19, 2005, 26

Charlotte Brontë and 19, 2005, 58

Cranford and 2, 1988, 76-80

as an editor **21**, 2007, 100; of *Cornhill Magazine* **22**, 2008, 22, 24-5, 28, 29
 on the fallen woman **23**, 2009, 52n15
 Annie Adams Fields and **19**, 2005, 58
The History of Henry Esmond **6**, 1987, 53; **18**, 2004, 38
 his manuscripts **20**, 2006, 2
Rebecca and Rowena manuscript preface **20**, 2006, 2
The Rose and the Ring **2**, 1988, 42
 'Roundabout Papers' for *Cornhill Magazine* **22**, 2008, 39n12
 Anthony Trollope, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 29
 in United States **19**, 2005, 58
Vanity Fair **2**, 1988, 76-80; **22**, 2008, 147
The Virginians **17**, 2003, 90n7
see also Cornhill Magazine
 Thale, Jerome **16**, 2002, 63n45
 Thaxter, Celia **19**, 2005, 53
 the theatre *see* the stage
 Theodores, Tobias **19**, 2005, 73
 'On the Study of the German Language' **19**, 2005, 74
 Catherine Winkworth and **19**, 2005, 72-3, 74
Theologia Germanica translated by Susanna Winkworth **19**, 2005, 81, 85n27
 Thom, John Hamilton
 Unitarianism Defended **6**, 1992, 32
 Thomas, Heidi
 script for television adaptation of *Cranford* **22**, 2008, 145, 146, 148, 149, 151-2, 153, 154-8, 161-2
 Thomas, Julia
 Pictorial Victorians: The Inscription of Values in Word and Image **22**, 2008, 41n52
 Thomas, L. H. C. **7**, 1993, 48n5
 Thompson, E. P. **16**, 2002, 46n25
 The Making of the English Working Class **18**, 2004, 33n27, 41
 Thompson, F. M. L.
 The Rise of Respectable Society **7**, 1993, 53, 54
 Thompson, Isabel **7**, 1993, 25
 Thompson, Joanne **23**, 2009, 41, 45, 46, 50
 Thompson, General Perronet **24**, 2010, 121
 Thomson, Alexander (Anthony Todd Thomson's son) **22**, 2008, 79
 Thomson, Dr Anthony Todd **5**, 1991, 12; **22**, 2008, 72-85
 as an author **22**, 2008, 73, 75-80, 84n15
 Henry Brougham and **22**, 2008, 78, 82
 career **22**, 2008, 73-4, 78-9, 80, 84n8
 A Conspectus of the Pharmacopoeias of the ... Colleges of Physicians **22**, 2008, 73
 death **22**, 2008, 82
 family **22**, 2008, 72, 74, 79, 82, 83n7, 85n23

financial problems **22**, 2008, 80, 82
 Elizabeth Gaskell, relationship to **22**, 2008, 72
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **22**, 2008, 83n6
 his health **22**, 2008, 80, 82, 84n22
 London University Medical School and **22**, 2008, 78, 79, 80, 82, 84n20; his *materia medica* collection at **22**, 2008, 78, 82
Medical Repository **22**, 2008, 73
 ‘Memoir of Dr Anthony Todd Thomson’ by his wife **22**, 2008, 84n21, 85n25
 Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge and **22**, 2008, 73, 75-81, 83; his criticism of **22**, 2008, 76-7
 as William Stevenson’s executor **22**, 2008, 83n6
 James Thomson: *The Seasons* ed. by **22**, 2008, 80
Vegetable Physiology **22**, 2008, 76, 77; second volume rejected by SDUK **22**, 2008, 77
 Thomson, Catherine (Anthony Todd Thomson’s sister)
 see Stevenson, Catherine (Mrs William Stevenson II)
 Thomson, David
 England in the Nineteenth Century... **18**, 2004, 33n24, 33n27
 Thomson, Hugh
 illustrations by **17**, 2003, 43, 85; **23**, 2009, 19-20, 25, 25
 Thomson, James
 The Seasons, ed. Anthony Todd Thomson **22**, 2008, 80
 Thomson, John Cockburn (Anthony Todd Thomson’s son) **22**, 2008, 85n23
 Thomson, Katharine (née Byerely) (Mrs Anthony Todd Thomson II) **5**, 1991, 6, 12; **22**, 2008, 72-85
 as an author **22**, 2008, 73, 75-8, 79-83, 84n15, 85n23, 85n26
 Bentley’s Miscellany, publication in **22**, 2008, 79, 83n6, 85n23, 85n25
 Constance **5**, 1991, 8
 correspondence **22**, 2008, 82
 family **22**, 2008, 72, 74, 79, 82, 83n7, 85n23
 financial problems **22**, 2008, 82
 Fraser’s Magazine, publication in **22**, 2008, 79, 85n23, 85n25
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **22**, 2008, 72, 83n2, 83n6
 Life and Times of George Villiers **22**, 2008, 82
 ‘Memoir of Dr Anthony Todd Thomson’ **22**, 2008, 84n21, 85n25
 Memoirs of the Court of Henry the Eighth **22**, 2008, 75
 Memoirs of Viscountess Sundon **22**, 2008, 81, 85n23
 pseudonym: Grace Wharton **22**, 2008, 85n26
 Recollections of Literary Characters ... **22**, 2008, 83n6, 84n14, 85n25
 reviews of her work **22**, 2008, 81
 Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge and **22**, 2003, 73, 74, 75-81, 83; her criticism of **22**, 2008, 76-7
 Tracey, or the Apparition ... **22**, 2008, 81, 85n23
 Thomson, Patricia
 George Sand and the Victorians **4**, 1990, 77n3

The Victorian Heroine... **18**, 2004, 27

Thomson, W. J.
Charlotte Brontë, his miniature portrait of **20**, 2006, 2 3.10 to Yuma (film) **20**, 2006, 100

Thurston, Anne
Knowing Her Place... **18**, 2004, 64n36

Thwaite, Mary **6**, 1992, 68; **10**, 1996, 12n13

Ticknor and Fields, Boston (publisher) **20**, 2006, 35

Ticknor, Reed, and Fields, Boston (publisher) **17**, 2003, 79, 81, 82; **19**, 2005, 55

‘Tid’s Old Bed Rag of Shawl’ (short story in *Cornhill Magazine*) **22**, 2008, 29

Tideström, Gunna **6** 1992, 74

Tidy, Col Francis (Harriet Tidy’s father) **5**, 1991, 74

Tidy, Harriet *see* Ward, Harriet

Tieck, Ludwig
The Fairhaired Eckbert **7**, 1993, 43

Tillotson, Kathleen **2**, 1988, 81; **22**, 148, 116
Novels of the Eighteen-Forties **2**, 1988, 1; **7**, 1993, 51; **8**, 1994, 89; **15**, 2001, 20n3, 22n34; **18**, 2004, 79nn10-11; **22**, 2008, 50-51, 146

The Times **22**, 2008, 95n31; **23**, 2009, 33
on Crimean War **23**, 2009, 54, 55-6
Elizabeth Gaskell’s letter to, on *Life of Charlotte Brontë* **24**, 2010, 8

Tindale, John
Fishing out of Whitby **15**, 2001, 52n25

Tobin, Beth Fowkes
Superintending the Poor... **13**, 1999, 57-8, 67n1, 68n18

Todorov, Tzvetan **21**, 2007, 4

Tolstoy, Leo
Anna Karenina **19**, 2005, 25; **21**, 2007, 67
Family Happiness **19**, 2005, 25
The Kreutzer Sonata **19**, 2005, 25
railways/railway travel depicted by **21**, 2007, 67

Tonna, Charlotte Elizabeth **2**, 1988, 3

Tosh, John **22**, 2008, 98

Toulmin, Joshua
A Series of Letters to the Rev. J. Freeston **21**, 2007, 85n6

tourism *see* travel

Toussaint, H.
Brasenose College, Oxford (etching) **10**, 1996, *cover*

Tractarian fiction **18**, 2004, 67, 79n8

Tractarianism **20**, 2006, 15, 16
see also religion

trade *see* foreign trade

trade union movement **2**, 1988, 5, 8-9, 21; **3**, 1989, 14-16, 22; **4**, 1990, 34, 35-6; **11**, 1997, 16; **16**, 2002, 41-2, 70-71; **24**, 2010, 47

depicted in Benjamin Disraeli: *Sybil* **24**, 2010, 48, 50, 51, 57n9, 58n30
 depicted in *Mary Barton* **17**, 2003, 5, 5, 7-8; **21**, 2007, 21, 27, 29-31
 depicted in Elizabeth Stone: *William Langshawe ...* **24**, 2010, 50-51, 58n21
 initiation ceremonies/oaths **24**, 201, 49-51, 57n15
 in United States **16**, 2002, 53-4
see also Chartism; working classes
 trade union violence
 depicted in *Mary Barton* **12**, 1998, 37, 38-9, 40-45; **16**, 2002, 38, 39-40; **20**, 2006, 50-51;
 21, 2007, 29-30
 depicted in *North and South* **16**, 2002, 42-3; **19**, 2005, 15; **19**, 2055, 15; **20**, 2006, 50;
 21, 2007, 4, 8, 9-15
 see also industrial unrest; social conflict; violence
 traditional songs *see* songs and ballads
 Traill, H. D. **18**, 2004, 85
 ‘Traits and Stories of the Huguenots’ (article) **7**, 1993, 18, 30; **14**, 2000, 69
 Transcendentalism **12**, 1998, 15-16; **15**, 2001, 9
 see also religion
 transmutation **17**, 2003, 13-14, 25, 26
 see also evolutionary theory
 travel **16**, 2002, 1-13
 to bathing resorts **18**, 2004, 41
 as educational **11**, 1997, 62
 maps and globes **16**, 2002, 76-7, 78, 81
 see also geography; railways/railway travel
 travel writing **5**, 1991, 32-4; **13**, 1999, 83n8; **14**, 2000, 15, 19; **23**, 2009, 4-6
 in *Blackwood’s Magazine* **8**, 1994, 58, 59, 60, 68n8
 illustrated editions of **13**, 1999, 75-6, 83n8
 Travers, Rev’d Newenham **20**, 2006, 25n21
 Travers, T. H. E. **13**, 1999, 100n4
 Travis, Deborah *see* Knyvett, Deborah
 Treasonable Practices and Seditious Meetings Acts, 1795 **18**, 2004, 40
 Treaty of Paris, 1856 **23**, 2009, 61
 Tredrey, F. D.
 The House of Blackwood **8**, 1994, 86
 tree of life concept **16**, 2002, 21, 28n20
 see also mankind
 Trevelyan, G. M.
 English Social History... **18**, 2004, 33n24
 Trevor-Roper, Hugh **24**, 2010, 125n6
 trials/court scenes
 in *Mary Barton* **16**, 2002, 3-4
 Trinitarianism **20**, 2006, 15-16
 see also religion

the Trinity, doctrine of **15**, 2001, 3-4, 5

Trollope, Anthony **14**, 2000, 5
 on the fallen woman **23**, 2009, 43
 The Prime Minister **21**, 2007, 67
 railways/railway travel depicted by **21**, 2007, 67
 Sir Harry Hotspur **17**, 2003, 90n7
 George Smith, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 29
 William Thackeray, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 29
 The Warden **23**, 2009, 38; Elizabeth Gaskell on **23**, 2009, 38
 The Way We Live Now **16**, 2002, 12

Trollope, Mrs Frances (Anthony Trollope's mother)
 Michael Armstrong the Factory Boy **22**, 2008, 60

Trollope Thomas (Anthony Trollope's brother) **4**, 1990, 60

Trudgill, Eric
 Madonnas and Magdalens: The Origin and Development of Victorian Sexual Attitudes
 21, 2007, 90n1

True Briton
 Elizabeth Gaskell's refusal to write for **20**, 2006, 16-17

Tuckerman, Joseph **22**, 2008, 86, 93n4

Tufnell, E. C.
 Character, Object and Effects of Trades' Unions... **3**, 1989, 27n12; **24**, 2010, 49, 50, 51, 57n15, 57n17

Turgenev, Ivan Segeyevich **19**, 2005, 26
 First Love **19**, 2005, 26
 Torrents of Spring **19**, 2005, 26

Turkey **17**, 2003, 11n12

Turner, Ann (William Turner's daughter) **4**, 1990, 2; **5**, 1991, 64; **6**, 1992, 65n4; **9**, 1995, 66; **16**, 2002, 65

Turner, Frank M.
 John Henry Newman **20**, 2006, 25n5, 25n20, 26n28

Turner, James
 The Liberal Education of Charles Eliot Norton **20**, 2006, 26n37

Turner, James Aspinall **19**, 2005, 44-5

Turner, Mark
 Trollope and the Magazines **22**, 2008, 28-9

Turner, Mary (William Turner's daughter) *see* Robberds, Mary

Turner, Rev'd William **1**, 1987, 6; **4**, 1990, 1, 2; **5**, 1991, 64, 65-6, 69; **6**, 1992, 65n2, n4; **9**, 1995, 66-7; **15**, 2001, 8; **16**, 2002, 30, 68; **18**, 2004, 34n56; **21**, 2007, 103
 A Short Sketch...of Protestant Nonconformity... **5**, 1991, 72n14

Twells, Alison **20**, 2006, 114n7

Twigger, A. J.
 Barford in Past Years **5**, 1991, 14n10

Twinn, Fran[ces] **18**, 2004, 83

- “‘Half-finished street ...’ The Landscapes of Elizabeth Gaskell’s Writing’ (PhD thesis) **23**, 2009, 2, 13nn6-7
- typhus epidemics
depicted in *Ruth* **5**, 1991, 63; **6**, 1992, 59; **18**, 2004, 19, 24, 26, 61-2
- typology **18**, 2004, 71-2
of the Bible **18**, 2004, 72
- Uffelman, Larry **23**, 2009, 7
- Uglow, Jenny **21**, 2007, 35
on *Cousin Phillis* **24**, 2010, 103
on *Cranford* **24**, 2010, 44n1
Elizabeth Gaskell: A Habit of Stories **8**, 1994, 40n3; **9**, 1995, 23, 25n4, 44-5;
10, 1996, 13n16, 14, 53, 75, 84; **11**, 1997, 45, 66n8, 73; **12**, 1998, 19n2; **13**, 1999, 4, 13nn4-5, 18, 48, 83, 101n21; **14**, 2000, 5, 34n13, 69; **15**, 2001, 12n1; **15**, 2001, 20n1, 40, 69;
16, 2002, 30, 46n14, 51, 62n11, 65, 66, 85, 91, 95, 102, 111n55, n75; **17**, 2003, 50, 102n1;
18, 2004, 22, 32n9, 33n28, 34n56, 41-2, 48, 81; **19**, 2005, 9, 30, 66n14, 66n21, 66n27;
20, 2006, 8, 11, 25n13, 27n41, 30, 59n6, 114n3; **21**, 2007, 22, 50, 89n1, 90n1, 103;
22, 2008, 7, 83n2, 83n6, 94n5, 94n25, 114n45, 117, 141n22, 143n43; **23**, 2009, 51n2, 52n18;
24, 2010, 4, 9, 44n1, 57nn5-7, 57n11, 98n11, 113n3, 114nn15-17, 114nn19-20, 114nn25-6, 125n2, 126nn26-9
on fairytales **24**, 2010, 100
on ‘The Grey Woman’ **20**, 2006, 45n16
on *Life of Charlotte Brontë* **21**, 2007, 103
on ‘Lizzie Leigh’ **23**, 2009, 40, 51n2
‘Lois the Witch’ edited by **19**, 2005, 10
The Lunar Men: The Friends Who Made the Future **21**, 2007, 99n8
on *Mary Barton* **21**, 2007, 22, 91; **24**, 2010, 48
on ‘Morton Hall’ **24**, 2010, 88
on *North and South* **24**, 2010, 111
on *Ruth* **21**, 2007, 89n1
on *Sylvia’s Lovers* **18**, 2004, 41-2, 48, 83
on *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 50
- Uhland, Ludwig **7**, 1993, 38
quoted in *Mary Barton* **22**, 2008, 2
- Ullathorne, Bishop William **20**, 2006, 21
- unemployment **19**, 2005, 39
see also working classes
- Union Magazine of Literature...* **19**, 2005, 86
see also Sartain’s *Union Magazine...*
- Unitarian beliefs **6**, 1992, 26-7, 47, 52, 66n12; **8**, 1994, 26n13; **12**, 1998, 19n3, 47; **15**, 2001, 1-4, 5;
16, 2002, 14, 30-31; **18**, 2004, 63n26, 77, 80nn26-8; **20**, 2006, 19-20, 102-3, 110-11;
21, 2007, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 80-81, 82
French Revolution and **18**, 2004, 40; **24**, 2010, 121

as humanitarian **18**, 2004, 66

Unitarian chapels **15**, 2001, 9-10, 9, 13n11

Unitarian families **16**, 2002, 65-6
see also individual families

Unitarian Herald
Elizabeth Gaskell's obituary **14**, 2000, 31-2, 34n13
co-founded by William Gaskell **14**, 2000, 31

Unitarian ministers **15**, 2001, 7
American **22**, 2008, 86, 88, 89, 90-91, 93n3, 94n26
William Gaskell as **1**, 1987, 6, 33; **12**, 1998, 15, 47; **15**, 2001, 7; **22**, 2008, 86, 91

Unitarian services **15**, 2001, 10

Unitarian training colleges **16**, 2002, 66

Unitarianism **1**, 1987, 31; **3**, 1989, 1; **4**, 1990, 47; **5**, 1991, 16; **15**, 2001, 3-7; **17**, 2003, 13;
18, 2004, 68; **19**, 2005, 38, 74; **20**, 2006, 16; **22**, 2008, 58, 86; **24**, 2010, 48, 73
in America **6**, 1992, 26, 28, 47, 53, 54, 56n14; **9**, 1995, 2; **12**, 1998, 15; **15**, 2001, 56, 60;
16, 2002, 51; **21**, 2007, 81-2; **22**, 2008, 86, 88, 89, 90-91, 93n3, 94n26
attitudes to **18**, 2004, 65
Calvinism and **21**, 2007, 73, 74-5, 76
Thomas Carlyle on **6**, 1992, 47, 53-4, 56n14
Catholicism, attitude to **17**, 2003, 60, 61
definition **15**, 2001, 5
depicted in *Mary Barton* **6**, 1992, 31-6; **15**, 2001, 11-12
depicted in *Ruth* **6**, 1992, 36-9; **15**, 2001, 10-11
education, views on **16**, 2002, 17, 18, 31, 33, 40-41; **18**, 2004, 67; **19**, 2005, 37, 48, 49
Elizabeth Gaskell's **3**, 1989, 26, 31; **6**, 1992, 25-41, 45, 47; **10**, 1996, 45; **12**, 1998, 46-7;
13, 1999, 4-5; **16**, 2002, 91; **17**, 2003, 60; **18**, 2004, 54, 65-6, 67-78; **22**, 2008, 52, 53
in German culture **8**, 1994, 6-7
'Lois the Witch' as a Unitarian story **21**, 2007, 73-85
name, adoption of **15**, 2001, 1
necessarianism and **6**, 1992, 59, 65n3
opposition to **18**, 2004, 65; **21**, 2007, 74, 75
Priestleyan tradition **6**, 1992, 59, 65n4; **15**, 2001, 4
radical **20**, 2006, 103
scientific developments and **16**, 2002, 14, 16, 30-31; **17**, 2003, 14
Trinitarianism and **20**, 2006, 15-16
in Wales **13**, 1997, 77-8, 80; **15**, 2001, 1-13
see also religion

United States
Charlotte Brontë's reputation in **19**, 2005, 52-3, 54-5
Cranford's popularity in **17**, 2003, 83-5
depicted in *Mary Barton* **16**, 2002, 79-80
Charles Dickens in **15**, 2001, 57, 59; **20**, 2006, 95, 100n9
English travellers in **15**, 2001, 57-8, 59

Elizabeth Gaskell and **15**, 2001, 53-63; **19**, 2005, 9-10; **20**, 2006, 35; **22**, 2008, 86-93
 Elizabeth Gaskell's knowledge of **16**, 2002, 83n10
 Elizabeth Gaskell's reputation in **15**, 2001, 58; **16**, 2002, 49, 58-61; **17**, 2003, 77-85;
19, 2005, 55; **20**, 2006, 9-10
 Great Depression **16**, 2002, 53
 Isabella Jamison in **24**, 2010, 11, 15
 Lincoln assassination **15**, 2001, 61
 native Indians *see* American Indians
 publishing/printing in **17**, 2003, 78-82, 83-4
 Salem witch trials *see* Salem witch trials
 William Makepeace Thackeray in **19**, 2005, 58
 trade unions **16**, 2002, 53-4
 transatlantic travel **15**, 2001, 56, 57-8
 as 'Uncle Sam' **78**, 84n11
 Unitarianism in *see* American Unitarianism
 women writers in **17**, 2003, 85-9; **19**, 2005, 52-5, 57-65
 women's education **16**, 2002, 55
see also American...; Norton, Charles Eliot
 universities **15**, 2001, 2, 7; **22**, 2008, 58, 62, 75, 77, 93
 class distinction in **22**, 2008, 67
 depicted in Elizabeth Gaskell's novels **22**, 2008, 66-9
 in Scotland **22**, 2008, 58, 64, 67, 68, 73, 78
see also education; individual universities
 Unsworth, Anna
Elizabeth Gaskell: An Independent Woman **12**, 1998, 12n9; **18**, 2004, 36n89; **20**, 2006, 26n34;
22, 2008, 54n7
 Upham, Charles
Lectures on Witchcraft ... **21**, 2007, 73, 76, 85n9, 101
 Upton, C. **6**, 1992, 57n17
 urban life/urbanization **6**, 1992, 33; **16**, 2002, 36-7; **17**, 2003, 40; **20**, 2006, 64-6, 74-5
 housing conditions and **20**, 2006, 73, 74-80
see also nature/natural life
 urban poverty **20**, 2006, 64, 65
 homelessness **20**, 2006, 69-71
 Urry, James **16**, 2002, 47n35
 Utilitarianism **2**, 1988, 14

 Van Praagh, William **24**, 2010, 8
 Van Slyke, Gretchen
 on Rosa Bonheur **24**, 2010, 74, 83n7
 Vecchj, C. A.
Garibaldi at Caprera, Elizabeth Gaskell's preface to **4**, 1990, 61
 Verga Giovanni **1**, 1987, 45

- Victoria, Queen **1**, 1987, 28; **12**, 1998, 7; **18**, 2004, 20; **24**, 2010, 8
autobiographical writing **14**, 2000, 1
- Victoria University of Manchester *see* Manchester, Owen's College
- Victorian fiction **5**, 1991, 34-5; **14**, 2000, 19, 20, 75; **21**, 2007, 1-3
juvenilia **8**, 1994, 55, 58-62, 68n8; **11**, 1997, 5, 10, 11; **18**, 2004, 1-15
see also fiction; individual authors/titles
- Vicunus, Martha
Independent Women: Work and Community for Single Women, 1850-1920 **17**, 2003, 64, 65, 71, 74n8, 76nn67-8, 76n70; **21**, 2007, 48
The Industrial Muse **10**, 1996, 29, 31, 37; **11**, 1997, 49
Suffer and Be Still... **11**, 1997, 62
- A Vindication of the Celts*
review by William Stevenson **1**, 1987, 1-2
- violence
in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **3**, 1989, 31, 41n10
in Elizabeth Gaskell's short stories **19**, 2005, 14-24
in *Mary Barton* **12**, 1998, 37, 38-9, 40-45
murder **19**, 2005, 15, 18, 19, 20, 36
self-harm **19**, 2005, 16, 17, 19
social *see* social conflict
by trade unions **12**, 1998, 37, 38-9, 40-45; **16**, 2002, 38, 39-43
see also death and illness; French Revolution; industrial unrest
- Virgil **21**, 2007, 69-70
Georgics **3**, 1989, 69-70; **11**, 1997, 37-8, 39-40, 41nn11-12, 42n13; **24**, 2010, 119
- vitriol-throwing
depicted in *Mary Barton* **12**, 1998, 37, 38-9, 40-45
- Volney, Constantin François
Ruins of Empires **17**, 2003, 15
- von Humbolt, Alexander **23**, 2009, 4
- voyeurism **19**, 2005, 22
- Waidson, H. M. **8**, 1994, 12-13
- Waldau, Max **4**, 1990, 54
- Wales
'bundling' (pre-marital sex) in **13**, 1999, 78-80
depicted in 'The Doom of the Griffiths' **13**, 1999, 69, 70-71
depicted in *Ruth* **5**, 1991, 1; **13**, 1999, 69, 71-2
depicted in 'The Well of Pen-Morfa' **13**, 1999, 69
education in **13**, 1999, 78-9, 80
Elizabeth Gaskell in **13**, 1999, 72
in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **13**, 1999, 69-84, 108; **19**, 2005, 16; **23**, 2009, 8, 9, 15n37
Elizabeth Gaskell on **23**, 2009, 3
images/views of **13**, 1999, 70-71, 73-4, 75-7

'Treason of the Blue Books' affair **13**, 1999, 78-9, 80
 Unitarianism in **13**, 1997, 77-8, 80; **15**, 2001, 1-3
 Walker, Lynne **20**, 2006, 74, 89n18
 Walker, Mary **24**, 2010, 7
 Walkowitz, Judith R.
 Prostitution and Victorian Society... **7**, 1993, 55; **23**, 2009, 41
 Waller, A. R. **19**, 2005, 4
 Waller, Ross D. **6**, 1992, 56n9; **10**, 1996, 90n8
 Letters Addressed to Mrs Gaskell... (editor) **18**, 2004, 31n2, 32n17; **22**, 2008, 114n49
 Walpole, Horace **20**, 2006, 47
 The Castle of Otranto **20**, 2006, 54
 Walters, Anna **2**, 1988, 81; **23**, 2009, 21
 Elizabeth Gaskell: Four Short Stories, Introduction to **1**, 1987, 24n2
 Ward, A[dolphus] W[illiam] **9**, 1995, 68n1; **17**, 2003, 32n15; **19**, 2005, 4, 7, 8, 96-9; **20**, 2006, 30;
 22, 2008, 45, 122
 Cranford edited by **17**, 2003, 85
 on 'A Dark Night's Work' **19**, 2005, 10
 on Elizabeth Gaskell **19**, 2005, 4-5, 11, 97-9, 100, 101-2; his essay in DNB **19**, 2005, 2, 4, 97
 his Haworth Edition of the Brontës **19**, 2005, 2, 99, 100
 life **19**, 2005, 96-7
 Mary Barton edited by **3**, 1989, 19, 20-21; **15**, 2001, 20n1; **19**, 2005, 5
 My Lady Ludlow edited by **3**, 1989, 30
 publications **19**, 2005, 97
 Ruth edited by **8**, 1994, 12, 13n8; **18**, 2004, 17
 Wives and Daughters edited by **19**, 2005, 8
 The Works of Mrs Gaskell edited by (Knutsford Edition) **12**, 1998, 23, 26n5; *see also* individual
 titles
 Ward, Adelaide (née Lancaster) (Mrs Adolphus William Ward) **19**, 2005, 96
 Ward, Dorothy (Mary Humphry Ward's daughter) **19**, 2005, 62
 Ward, Mrs Harriet **5**, 1991, 74-6
 Ward, John (Harriet Ward's husband) **5**, 1991, 74, 75
 Ward, Mrs Mary Humphry **19**, 2005, 62, 63, 96
 on the Brontës **19**, 2005, 62
 her correspondence **19**, 2005, 62-4, 67nn61-3
 Eleanor **19**, 2005, 63
 Sar Orne Jewett, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 62-4
 Sara Orne Jewett and **19**, 2005, 62-4
 Robert Elsmere **19**, 2005, 62
 A Writer's Recollections... **19**, 2005, 67n60
 Ward, R. W. (editor)
 The Works of Mrs Gaskell **4**, 1990, 78n9; **5**, 1991, 2; **7**, 1993, 43
 Warhol, Robyn R. **11**, 1997, 84n8
 Warmbold, Marie E. **22**, 2008, 23

- Warner, Marina
From the Beast to the Blonde... **12**, 1998, 27n10
- Warren, Dr Charles **6**, 1992, 67
- Warrington Academy (Unitarian) **22**, 2008, 58
- Waterhouse, Alfred **6**, 1992, 41n11; **24**, 2010, 6
- Waters, Mary **16**, 2002, 28n19
- Watson, Elizabeth Porges
Cranford edited by **1**, 1987, 27, 29; **4**, 1990, 78n12; **5**, 1991, 36n5; **9**, 1995, 65n4;
23, 2009, 29n9
- Watson, Harriet *see* Collyer, Harriet
- Watson, J. R. **15**, 2001, 37nn1-2
The English Hymn... **20**, 2006, 26n28
- Watson, Joseph **5**, 1991, 64, 72n11
- Watson, Nicola
The Literary Tourist **24**, 2010, 147n2
- Watson, Robert Spence **5**, 1991, 64, 66
History of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle... **5**, 1991, 72n16; **9**, 1995, 69n7
- Watt, George
The Fallen Woman in the ...English Novel **6**, 1992, 65n1; **23**, 2009, 49, 52n19
- Watts, Ruth
Gender, Power and the Unitarians... **15**, 2001, 13n9; **18**, 2004, 80nn26-7; **20**, 2006, 114n5;
24, 2010, 83n2
- Waugh, Edwin **3**, 1989, 58
- wealth
definition of **10**, 1996, 78
pursuit of **24**, 2010, 62-3
- Weatherill, Richard
The Ancient Port of Whitby... **15**, 2001, 52n29
- Weatherill, George
View across Whitby Harbour (detail) (painting) **15**, 2001, *cover*
- web sites *see* Internet web sites
- Webb, Robert K. **6**, 1992, 40n9, 65n3; **12**, 1998, 49n1
The British Working Class Reader, 1790-1848 ... **22**, 2008, 75
on William Gaskell **20**, 2006, 114n4
- Webster, Margaret **3**, 1989, 27n4
- Wedgwood, Barbara and Hensleigh
The Wedgwood Circle 1730-1897 **21**, 2007, 99n4
- Wedgwood, Fanny
Harriet Martineau, correspondence with **16**, 2002, 68, 71, 75n17, 75nn20-21, 75n23;
21, 2007, 113n3
- Wedgwood, Frances **6**, 1992, 46
- Wedgwood, Hensleigh **6**, 1992, 46
- Wedgwood, Josiah (I) **17**, 2003, 13; **21**, 2007, 96-7, 98; **22**, 2008, 74

Wedgwood, Josiah (II) **21**, 2007, 98
 Wedgwood, Thomas **22**, 2008, 74
Weekly Dispatch **20**, 2006, 42
 Weiss, Hilde **21**, 2007, 11
 ‘The Well of Pen-Morfa’ (short story) **7**, 1993, 43; **13**, 1999, 108; **14**, 2000, 47
 characters/themes **9**, 1995, 28-9, 40; **13**, 1999, 70, 77, 78, 79, 81-2; **17**, 2003, 58n8
 narrative voice **23**, 2009, 8
 Welsh setting **13**, 1999, 69; **23**, 2009, 8
 Wellesley family **18**, 2004, 2, 6, 9
Wellesley Index to Victorian Periodicals **1**, 1987, 5; **14**, 2000, 71n15
 Wellington, Duke of *see* Wellesley family
 Wells, H. G.
 Tono-Bungay **21**, 2007, 1
 Welsh, Alexander **24**, 2010, 135n1
 Welsh, Jeannie **6**, 1992, 56n7
 Welsh language **13**, 1999, 72, 78, 80
 Welsh nationalism **13**, 1999, 77, 78
 Westcott, Lisa **14**, 2000, 100n14
Westminster Review **1**, 1987, 28; **16**, 2002, 73; **18**, 2004, 79; **19**, 2005, 47
 George Eliot (Marian Evans) as editor **13**, 1999, 18; **14**, 2000, 65, 66
 George Eliot published in **23**, 2009, 39n1
 William Stevenson’s articles in **1**, 1987, 5, 6
 Weyant, Nancy S. **18**, 2004, 94n8; **22**, 2008, 7
 Elizabeth Gaskell: An Annotated Bibliography of English-Language Sources 1976-1991
 21, 2007, 49n5
 Whalley, John Kenneth his obituary **3**, 1989, 85
 Wharton, Grace (pseud.) *see* Thomson, Katharine
 Wharton, Philip (pseud.) *see* Thomson, John Cockburn
 Whateley, Richard **6**, 1992, 35
 Wheeler, Charles (Elizabeth Stone’s grandfather) **3**, 1989, 7, 8, 27n4
 Wheeler, Charles (Elizabeth Stone’s brother) **3**, 1989, 7-8
 Wheeler, Elizabeth *see* Stone, Mrs Elizabeth
 Wheeler, James (Elizabeth Stone’s brother) **3**, 1989, 8
 History of Manchester **22**, 2008, 99
 Manchester... **3**, 1989, 28n21
 Manchester Poetry **3**, 1989, 8; **22**, 2008, 99
 Wheeler, John (Elizabeth Stone’s father) **3**, 1989, 7-8, 22
 Wheeler, John (Elizabeth Stone’s brother) **3**, 1989, 8
 Wheeler, Michael D. **6**, 1992, 39n1; **11**, 1997, 46; **13**, 1999, 103n58; **21**, 2007, 89n2;
 22, 2008, 111n3; **24**, 2010, 57n15, 58n22, 58nn36-7
 The Art of Allusion in Victorian Fiction **6**, 1992, 39n1; **21**, 2007, 33; **22**, 2008, 111n3
 Death and the Future Life... **6**, 1992, 39n1
 on *Ruth* **18**, 2004, 22, 34n49, 34n52, 35n72, 50, 61

on Elizabeth Stone: *William Langshawe ...* **24**, 2010, 52-3

Wheeler, Serjeant (Elizabeth Stone's brother) **3**, 1989, 8

Wheelwright, Patricia

Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **19**, 2005, 56

Whelan, Edward **24**, 2010, 6

Whewell, William **12**, 1998, 9, 13m14

Whipple, Percy **19**, 2005, 52-3

Whitby **1**, 1987, 49; **9**, 1995, 48; **14**, 2000, 20; **15**, 2001, 38, 40-41, 44
 depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **5**, 1991, 69; **6**, 1992, 16; **15**, 2001, 38; **16**, 2002, 33-4;
18, 2004, 41, 83; **23**, 2009, 11-12; **24**, 2010, 120-21
 Elizabeth Gaskell in **18**, 2004, 40, 41, 83
 George Weatherill's painting of **15**, 2001, *cover*

White, Andrew **15**, 2001, 52nn26-7, n29

White, Rebecca **24**, 2010, 78

White, Walter

Travel in Northumberland... **14**, 2000, 15

White, William Hale

The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford **15**, 2001, 9; **18**, 2004, 65

Whitehead, F. B. **5**, 1991, 72n10

Whitehill, Jane (editor)

Letters of Mrs Gaskell and Charles Eliot Norton **1**, 1987, 40n1; **15**, 2001, 54-5, 62n5;
16, 2002, 28n2; **19**, 2005, 66n23, 98

Whitfield, A. Stanton **18**, 2004, 95-6

Mrs Gaskell... **1**, 1987, 27; **3**, 1989, 15; **5**, 1991, 71n7

Whittier, John Greenleaf

'The Double-headed Snake of Newbury' **21**, 2007, 102, 113n2

widows *see* mourning clothes

Wilbur, Earl Morse

A History of Unitarianism in Transylvania, England and America **6**, 1992, 39n1;
21, 2007, 85n7, 85n23

Wild, Hamilton **1**, 1987, 35

Wildt, Karherine Ann

Elizabeth Gaskell's Use of Color in Her Industrial Novels **22**, 2008, 143n43

Willets, Anne (William Willets's daughter) *see* Holland,
 Anne (Mrs Swinton Colthurst Holland)

William IV **1**, 1987, 28

Williams, E. D. *see* Wilson, D. E. and Williams, E. D.

Williams, Gwyn A.

The Welsh and their History **13**, 1999, 84n14

Williams, Isaac **20**, 2006, 26n27

Williams, Merryn

Women in the English Novel **6**, 1992, 75n3

- Williams, Raymond **2**, 1998, 81; **11**, 1987, 54n1
The Country and the City **14**, 2000, 34n11; **20**, 2006, 97-8
Culture and Society... **1**, 1987, 41, 45; **2**, 1988, 82; **21**, 2007, 1, 21-2, 23
- Williams, William Smith **10**, 1996, 77; **11**, 1997, 19; **20**, 2006, 30
- Willis, Captain (Chief Constable of Manchester) **3**, 1989, 61
- Wills, W. H. **14**, 2000, 52, 53-4; **17**, 2003, 95-6; **19**, 2005, 15; **21**, 2007, 65
Charles Dickens, correspondence with **18**, 2004, 79n15
‘The Private History of the Palace of Glass’ **17**, 2003, 35-6
- Wills, W. H. and Sala, G. A.
‘Fairyland in ‘Fifty Four’’ **17**, 2003, 49n12
- Wilson, A. N.
The Victorians **18**, 2004, 42
- Wilson, Anita C. **18**, 2004, 52, 64n48
see also Chapple, John A. V. and Wilson Anita C.
- Wilson, D. E. and Williams, E. D.
The Collected Works [of Ralph Waldo Emerson] **19**, 2005, 84nn19-20, 84n22
- Wilson, David Alec
Carlyle... **6**, 1992, 43
- Wilson, Elizabeth
Adorned in Dreams: Fashion and Modernity **22**, 2008, 41n55
- Wilson, John **8**, 1994, 51, 55
- Wilson, Richard **13**, 1999, 75-6
- Wilson Rev’d W. Carus **7**, 1993, 20; **11**, 1997, 6, 14n6; **20**, 2006, 5
- Wiltshire, Irene **14**, 2000, 23n17
- Winkworth, Mr (the Winkworth sisters’ father) **19**, 2005, 80
- Winkworth, Catherine **6**, 1992, 44-5, 52; **7**, 1993, 20; **15**, 2001, 51n19; **16**, 2002, 66; **20**, 2006, 21
Baron Bunsen: *Die Zeichen der Zeit...*, her translation of: *Signs of the Times...* **8**, 1994, 8;
19, 2005, 85n28
The Christian Singers of Germany **7**, 1993, 42; **19**, 2005, 84n16
on Thomas Carlyle **19**, 2005, 70
in France **15**, 2001, 69
Elizabeth Gaskell, correspondence with **3**, 1989, 6, 8; **8**, 1994, 9; **10**, 1996, 79; **14**, 2000, 82;
16, 2002 97; **19**, 2005, 75, 79; **23**, 2009, 3, 57-8
German language, knowledge of **19**, 2005, 70, 71-4
in Germany **19**, 2005, 73-4
on Goethe **19**, 2005, 73, 78, 79-81
Letters and Memorials of... **6**, 1992, 56n6; **15**, 2001, 51n19; **19**, 2005, 71, 72, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79-81, 83n5; **20**, 2006, 26n22, 26n36
Lyra Germanica **7**, 1993, 44; **8**, 1994, 8; **19**, 2005, 75-6, 81, 84n16
Harriet Martineau and **16**, 2000, 73, 74
Eliza Paterson, correspondence with **21**, 2007, 102
on *Ruth* **18**, 2004, 35n74, 35n78, 36n92
Emily Shaen, correspondence with **18**, 2004, 36n92; **19**, 2005, 80-81

Signs of the Times see Baron Bunsen: *Die Zeichen...* above

Tobias Theodores and **19**, 2005, 72-3, 74

Winkworth, Eliza (the Winkworth sisters' aunt) **19**, 2005, 71, 73

Winkworth, Emily (Catherine Winkworth's sister) see Shaen, Emily

Winkworth, Selina (Catherine Winkworth's sister) **4**, 1990, 81; **7**, 1993, 20; **20**, 2006, 18

Winkworth, Stephen (Catherine Winkworth's brother) **20**, 2006, 18

Emily Shaen, correspondence with **20**, 2006, 18

Winkworth, Susanna[h] (Catherine Winkworth's sister) **4**, 1990, 56n3, 79-80; **5**, 1991, 31; **6**, 1992, 44-5; **15**, 2001, 51n19; **19**, 2005, 71, 72

German language, knowledge of **19**, 2005, 71, 73

in Germany **19**, 2005, 71, 73

on Goethe **19**, 2005, 79-81

Letters and Memorials of Catherine Winkworth **6**, 1992, 56n9; **15**, 2001, 51n19; **19**, 2005, 71, 72, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79-81, 83n5

Theologia Germanica **8**, 1994, 7, 8

as a translator **8**, 1994, 7-8; **12**, 1998, 13n16; **19**, 2005, 71, 73, 81, 85n27

Winkworth sisters **14**, 2000, 14; **15**, 2001, 40; **19**, 2003, 73

William Gaskell and **7**, 1993, 39-40; **8**, 1994, 7; **19**, 2005, 70, 71, 72; **21**, 2007, 68

musical interests **19**, 2005, 71-2

Winstanley, David **13**, 1999, 95-6

Wirth, Werner **12**, 1998, 13n18, 55-8

Wise, Thomas James and Symington, John Alexander

The Brontës... **8**, 1994, 69n9; **11**, 1997, 23n4; **18**, 2004, 31n1

Wiseman, Nicholas, Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster **20**, 2006, 16, 27n14

Charlotte Brontë on **20**, 2006, 17

From Outside the Flaminian Gate (pastoral) **20**, 2006, 16

in Manchester **20**, 2006, 16

witchcraft

Charles Upham: *Lectures on ...* **21**, 2007, 73, 76, 85n9, 101

witchfinders **24**, 2010, 98n20

see also 'Lois the Witch'; Salem witch trials

Wives and Daughters

author's manuscript **20**, 2006, 1, 6

as autobiographical **19**, 2005, 8

borderline personality disorder depicted in **21**, 2007, 52-61

Laurie Buchanan on **21**, 2007, 52

Marilyn Butler on **21**, 2007, 51

Catholicism depicted in **20**, 2006, 23, 24

David Cecil on **21**, 2007, 51-2

characters/themes **1**, 1987, 8, 10, 42, 50-53, 83-4; **2**, 1988, 83-4; **3**, 1989, 40; **4**, 1990, 40-51; **5**, 1991, 51-61; **6**, 1992, 11-13, **7**, 1993, 9, 10, 11, 27-8; **9**, 1995, 13, 15-18; **10**, 1996, 92-101; **13**, 1999, 6, 49-52; **14**, 2000, 9-11; **16**, 2002, 15-29, 104; **17**, 2003, 12, 14-15, 24-31; **19**, 2005, 77; **20**, 2006, 23, 24, 39, 47, 48-9, 57, 58;

22, 2008, 23-4, 26, 27, 30-34, 35, 36-8, 50-51, 54, 58, 66, 67, 68; **23**, 2009, 17, 38;
24, 2010, 14, 26, 30, 37-43, 45n18, 100, 126n18; Cynthia Kirkpatrick **21**, 2007, 52-61
class distinction in **10**, 1996, 92-101; **22**, 2008, 37, 38
comedy in **24**, 2010, 32-3, 38-9, 41-2, 44
critical assessments of **1**, 1987, 44; **4**, 1990, 40; **6**, 1992, 73; **14**, 2000, 29, 30;
21, 2007, 50-52, 63n7; **22**, 2008, 30
Charles Darwin as model for Roger Hamley in **16**, 2002, 15-16; **17**, 2003, 25, 28; **22**, 2008, 67, 68
death/mourning depicted in **14**, 2000, 5, 9-11; **24**, 2010, 40-41
domestic life depicted in **24**, 2010, 30, 31, 37-43
George Du Maurier's illustrations **1**, 1987, *cover*, 48, 49-52, 53, 55-8, 61-8; **22**, 2008, 23, 35, 36-8
Angus Easson's edition **4**, 1990, 50n2
educational methods depicted in **4**, 1990, 41-3; **17**, 2003, 30
evolutionary theory depicted in **16**, 2002, 15-29; **17**, 2003, 25-31
flowers depicted in **7**, 1993, 8-9, 10
Shirley Foster on **21**, 2007, 51
France depicted in **7**, 1993, 27-8
French influences in **13**, 1999, 49-52
gender issues **22**, 2008, 32-3, 36; **23**, 2009, 17
Winifred Gérin on **21**, 2007, 50-51
German translation **7**, 1993, 48
gothic themes **20**, 2006, 48-9, 57
as an historical novel **24**, 2010, 118, 126n18
homes/houses depicted in **16**, 2002, 21-2
Italian translation **1**, 1987, 42
Henry James on **17**, 2003, 83; **22**, 2008, 23-4, 50-51
John Lehmann's edition **19**, 2005, 10
Rosamond Lehmann's introduction **19**, 2005, 10-11
London depicted in **5**, 1991, 51-2
as materialistic **5**, 1991, 51-61
maternal affection/care depicted in **21**, 2007, 52; **24**, 2010, 39-43
men depicted in **22**, 2008, 32-4, 58, 66, 67, 68; **24**, 2010, 43, 45n18
Pam Morris's edition **21**, 2007, 63n13
narrative voice **14**, 2000, 98; **23**, 2009, 26
nature/natural life depicted in **5**, 1991, 54-6, 59-60; **10**, 1996, 92-101
psychological/psychiatric studies of **21**, 2001, 52-61
publication in *Cornhill Magazine* **1**, 1987, 48, 49; **4**, 1990, 40; **22**, 2008, 23, 24, 25, 27, 29, 30, 32
as realistic **13**, 1996, 6
reviews of **15**, 2001, 56; **20**, 2006, 42
scientific interests depicted in **22**, 2008, 26, 27, 34
Clement Shorter's introduction **19**, 2005, 8
social change depicted in **17**, 2003, 12, 14-15, 24-31
social themes **4**, 1990, 40-51; **5**, 1991, 51-61; **10**, 1996, 92-101
sources for **16**, 2002, 15-16, 67

television adaptation **14**, 2000, *cover*, 85-100
 themes *see* characters/themes *and* social themes *above*
 Jenny Uglow on **21**, 2007, 50
 as unfinished **15**, 2001, 56; **17**, 2003, 30, 83; **20**, 2006, 1-2
 A. W. Ward's edition **19**, 2005, 8
 women depicted in **22**, 2008, 32, 34, 35, 36; Cynthia Kirkpatrick **21**, 2007, 52-61
 women's education depicted in **9**, 1995, 13, 15-18
 William Wordsworth's influence on **24**, 2010, 28
 writing of **24**, 2010, 8, 9; as written in France **7**, 1993, 26
 Wolfe, Patricia A. **1**, 1987, 24n7, 25n10, n13; **23**, 2009, 30n14
 Wolff, Robert Lee
 Gains and Losses... **18**, 2004, 66
 Wollstonecraft, Mary **9**, 1995, 13; **10**, 1996, 90n9; **20**, 2006, 58
 as a critic/reviewer **20**, 2006, 47, 59n2
 William Godwin on **9**, 1995, 13, 19n4
 A Vindication of the Rights of Women **9**, 1995, 13-15; **11**, 1997, 69
 on women's education **9**, 1995, 14-15, 16-17, 18
 Womack, Kenneth *see* Baker, William and Womack, Kenneth
 the Woman Question *see* 'maternal thinking' concept
 women
 charitable work by **20**, 2006, 113
 communities of **21**, 2007, 38, 39, 42-3; *see also* women's religious communities
 depicted in *Cranford* **1**, 1987, 11-24; **14**, 2000, 28-9; **17**, 2003, 59-60; **21**, 2007, 38-49;
 22, 2008, 10-19, 145-54, 156
 depicted in *Ruth* **22**, 2006, 150
 depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **18**, 43, 44, 45
 depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **21**, 2007, 52-61; **22**, 2008, 32, 34, 35, 36
 domestic life/work **24**, 2010, 30-46, 73
 empowerment of **21**, 2007, 38, 39, 40-41, 42, 43-7, 48
 in English Civil War **24**, 2010, 86
 ethical maturity **2**, 1988, 84-5
 fallen *see* the fallen woman
 fashion/style **7**, 1993, 58-61, 62; **9**, 1995, 16; **12**, 1998, 31; **14**, 2000, 4-12, 88, 95-7, 100n7;
 22, 2008, 36-7, 41n51, 41n55
 female qualities **1**, 1987, 11; **10**, 1996, 99, 101n12; silence as **8**, 1994, 20-21, 22, 24, 25, 33-4,
 36-7; **9**, 1995, 27-42; **22**, 2008, 10-11, 12, 14-15, 16, 18-19; **24**, 2010, 31-3
 as flirts **21**, 2007, 50, 57-8, 59-60, 61
 French image of **18**, 2004, 44-5
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **2**, 1988, 10; **18**, 2004, 67; **21**, 2007, 42, 43, 44, 47-8
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's short stories **19**, 2005, 15-16
 heroism in **18**, 2004, 91-3
 infantilism in **8**, 1994, 15, 17, 18, 20, 24
 as inferior **2**, 1988, 85-6; **10**, 1996, 65-6; **22**, 2008, 17, 21n16; **23**, 2009, 42, 51n13; *see also*

oppression of *below*
 Catherine M. Kirkland on **19**, 2005, 91
 as mothers **7**, 1993, 67-79; **17**, 2003, 60; as
 unmarried mothers **20**, 2006, 11; *see also* 'maternal thinking' concept
 oppression of **24**, 2010, 86; in 'Lois the Witch' **24**, 2010, 95-6; in 'Morton Hall'
 24, 2010, 87-9; *see also* as inferior *above*
 as passive **23**, 2009, 42
 psychological/psychiatric studies **21**, 2007, 52-61
 reading habits **20**, 2006, 47-8
 as servants **20**, 2006, 58; *see also* individual novels
 sexuality **20**, 2006, 52-4; **21**, 2007, 50
 single **11**, 1997, 65, 68-76; **17**, 2003, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 71; **23**, 2009, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28-9, 31n41
 as unmarried mothers **20**, 2006, 11
 Victorian image of **10**, 1996, 65-76; **14**, 2000, 26-9; **18**, 2004, 43, 44-5, 53, 54, 75;
 21, 2007, 38-9, 42, 43; **23**, 2009, 41-3
 as vulnerable **22**, 2008, 15-16
 as witty **13**, 1999, 39, 42
 working *see* working women
see also feminist criticism; gender issues; men; sexual conflict
 women writers **8**, 1994, 65; **14**, 2000, 20; **22**, 2008, 79; **23**, 2009
 in Australia **18**, 2004, 11-13
 autobiographies **14**, 2000, 1-14; **18**, 2004, 4, 5-6, 11, 14n32, 15n36, 15nn39-40
 as a cultural community **20**, 2006, 8, 44
 difficulties faced by **14**, 2000, 1-4, 62-3, 64, 69
 journalists **14**, 2000, 59-72
 relationships/friendships between **19**, 2005, 56-68
 as self-supporting **14**, 2000, 70
 in United States **17**, 2003, 85-9; **19**, 2005, 52-5, 57-65
 see also individual authors
 women, young
 in Elizabeth Gaskell's fiction **6**, 1992, 1-14; **7**, 1993, 50-66; **8**, 1994, 28-41; **10**, 1996, 92-101;
 13, 1999, 48; **14**, 2000, 26-7
 women's education **1**, 1987, 6; **2**, 1988, 22; **4**, 1990, 41-3; **5**, 1991, 16; **9**, 1995, 13-20;
 10, 1996, 14-26; **14**, 2000, 12n2; **16**, 2002, 65; **17**, 2003, 30-31; **18**, 2004, 45; **19**, 2005, 78;
 20, 2006, 47; **22**, 2008, 26, 27-8, 56-7
 the Brontë family's **18**, 2004, 1
 conduct books **9**, 1995, 14, 15, 19n10; **10**, 1996, 20, 25nn8-9, 65; **11**, 1997, 55; **18**, 2004, 45
 depicted in Elizabeth Gaskell's novels **22**, 2008, 56-7
 depicted in *Wives and Daughters* **9**, 1995, 15-18
 Elizabeth Gaskell's **1**, 1987, 3, 5-6; **4**, 1990, 57; **5**, 1991, 1-15; **7**, 1993, 16-17; **8**, 1994, 8-9;
 10, 1996, 14-15; **15**, 2001, 1, 8-9; **18**, 2004, 8, 14n22; **22**, 2008, 56, 57, 68, 69n2
 of Elizabeth Gaskell's daughters **11**, 1997, 56-64; **16**, 2002, 65, 67, 94; **22**, 2008, 57-8, 69

governesses **22**, 2008, 57
 in United States **16**, 2002, 55
 Mary Wollstonecraft on **9**, 1995, 14-15, 16-17, 18
 women's hair, symbolism of **24**, 2010, 102, 103, 109, 114n9
 Women's International League for Peace and Freedom (WILPF) **16**, 2002, 51-2
 women's religious communities **17**, 2003, 59-76; **20**, 2006, 87
 anti-conventual attitudes **17**, 2003, 60, 61, 69
 Catholic **17**, 2003, 60, 68, 71-2
 diaconate orders **17**, 2003, 72, 76n66, 76n70
 Elizabeth Gaskell's interest in **17**, 2003, 61-4, 69
 Protestant **17**, 2003, 60, 62-4, 68, 69, 71
 types/purpose **17**, 2003, 60, 63-4, 66, 68-9
 women's rights **5**, 1991, 22, 23-4, 25; **6**, 1992, 46; **14**, 2000, 4; **24**, 2010, 7, 74
 clothing reform **24**, 2010, 74-5
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **9**, 1995, 13, 14, 15; **14**, 2000, 97
 Margaret Oliphant on **14**, 2000, 63
 suffrage movement **18**, 2004, 45
 Mary Wollstonecraft on **9**, 1995, 13-15
 Wood, F. O.
 Charles Dickens, correspondence with **24**, 2010, 69, 72n14
 Wood, Mrs Henry **19**, 2005, 15
 Wood, Sir John **22**, 2008, 108
 Wood, John B.
 Flora Mancuniensis... **13**, 1999, 100n11
 Wood, William Raynor **19**, 2005, 40
 Woodham-Smith, Cecil
 Florence Nightingale... **20**, 2006, 26nn25-6
 Woods, Margaret **16**, 2002, 100
 Woodbury, Lynn **7**, 1993, 71
 Wooler, Margaret
 Charlotte Brontë, correspondence with **21**, 2007, 104
 Woolf, Virginia (*née* Stephen) **12**, 1998, 33; **18**, 2004, 10
 Night and Day **19**, 2005, 58-9
 Three Guineas **14**, 2000, 60-61
 To the Lighthouse **2**, 1988, 83, 85
 Woolner, Thomas **24**, 2010, 6
 'The Fisherman's Story' **9**, 1995, 48
 Wordsworth, Dorothy **8**, 1994, 1
 Wordsworth, Jonathan
 The Music of Humanity **24**, 2010, 29n6
 Wordsworth, William **3**, 1989, 41n8, 79; **19**, 2005, 28; **20**, 2006, 15, 103; **22**, 2008, 42;
 24, 2010, 19-29, 120; on the death of his son, Thomas **22**, 2008, 45
 The Excursion **4**, 1990, 66; **23**, 2009, 5, 8; **24**, 2010, 21, 22-3, 29n6

Elizabeth Gaskell and **8**, 1994, 10; **18**, 2004, 39; **23**, 2009, 5; **24**, 2010, 22
 Elizabeth Gaskell, his influence on **22**, 2008, 43, 44-50; **23**, 2009, 5, 7-8, 11, 12; on *Ruth*
22, 2008, 45, 53; **24**, 2010, 19, 21-8
 Elizabeth Gaskell on **22**, 2008, 43, 44; **23**, 2009, 5;
 in *Cousin Phillis* **22**, 2008, 49; in *North and South* **22**, 2008, 45
Guide to the Lakes **23**, 2009, 5-6, 14n22
 Thomas Hood's admiration of **24**, 2010, 64
 on the human heart **22**, 2003, 44-5, 49
 'The Idiot Boy' **23**, 2009, 5; **24**, 2010, 22, 23, 24, 120
 'Intimations of Immortality...' **12**, 1998, 17; **16**, 2002, 92; **22**, 2008, 47-8; **24**, 2010, 28
 on the Lake District **23**, 2009, 5-6
 'Lucy Gray, or Solitude' **22**, 2008, 49
Lyrical Ballads **2**, 1988, 57n9; **8**, 1994, 6; **18**, 2004, 52; **24**, 2010, 22, 23, 26;
 'Preface' to **18**, 2004, 39, 40, 70; **19**, 2005, 31
 'Michael' **2**, 1988, 48; **23**, 2009, 5
 natural philosophy, interest in **4**, 1990, 48; **23**, 2009, 5
 'Ode to Duty' **22**, 2008, 53
 'The Old Cumberland Beggar' **20**, 2006, 107; **24**, 2010, 18, 19, 27, 64
The Prelude **4**, 1990, 65-6; **5**, 1991, 27; **23**, 2009, 5; **24**, 2010, 20, 22, 23, 24-5, 28, 28n4
The Recluse **24**, 2010, 22, 23
 'Resolution and Independence' **22**, 2008, 48
 Crabb Robinson, correspondence with **22**, 2008, 44-5
 on 'Ruth' **18**, 2004, 52; **22**, 2008, 46-7
 'Sheep-Washing' **23**, 2009, 8
 'A Slumber did My Spirit Seal' **22**, 2008, 50
 on social change **24**, 2010, 20-21
 'St Paul's' **24**, 2010, 21
 'Strange fits of passion have I known' **22**, 2008, 45
 'Upon Westminster Bridge' **24**, 2010, 20
 'We Are Seven' **24**, 2010, 28
 on the working classes **24**, 2010, 22
 working class children **7**, 1993, 62, 76n2; **10**, 1996, 58; **11**, 1997, 15; **18**, 2004, 42; **22**, 2008, 60-61
 working class education **2**, 1988, 13-33, 37-8; **3**, 1989, 34-5; **5**, 1991, 30-31; **10**, 1996, 54-6, 60-61;
11, 1997, 16-17; **13**, 1999, 98; **14**, 2000, 19; **22**, 2008, 56, 58-63, 68-9, 99
 church schools **22**, 2008, 63-4
 depicted in *North and South* **22**, 2008, 61-3
 Factory Schools **22**, 2008, 59-60, 70n12
 impact of **22**, 2008, 62, 63, 69
 literacy **22**, 2008, 60, 61, 74-5
 literary **11**, 1997, 16-17
 Lyceum schools **22**, 2008, 62-3
 National Schools **22**, 2008, 59, 70n9
 in rural areas **22**, 2008, 63-6

self-improvement **13**, 1999, 85-103; **19**, 2005, 34, 36-8
 Sunday Schools **22**, 2003, 59, 86
see also adult education; mechanics' institutes
 working class poets/authors **10**, 1996, 28-38; **11**, 1997, 50-53; **13**, 1999, 88-9; **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 99
 'The Oldham Weaver' **2**, 1988, 5, 6-7; **8**, 1994, 91; **10**, 1996, 28, 30, 36-8; **11**, 1997, 48, 50, 51
 Sun Inn poets, Manchester **22**, 2008, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 106, 112n12
see also Bamford, Samuel
 working classes **5**, 1991, 51
 attitudes to **10**, 1996, 17-18; **11**, 1997, 16-17
 Samuel Bamford's poetry and **20**, 2006, 73, 74
 community care ethic **7**, 1993, 60-61
 conscription, opposition to *see* press gang riots
 Crimean War, support for **23**, 2009, 60, 61
 depicted in 'Libbie Marsh's Three Eras' **20**, 2006, 74, 81-8
 depicted in *Mary Barton* **2**, 1988, 1-11, 14-23, 30; **3**, 1989, 2, 25, 62-4; **6**, 1992, 1-2;
 12, 1998, 37-45; **13**, 1999, 85-103; **16**, 2002, 38-9; **17**, 2003, 1-2, 4, 5, 6, 7-8, 9;
 19, 2005, 34-5, 36-7, 43-5, 46-9; **20**, 2006, 28, 51, 73; **21**, 2007, 25-6, 31-5;
 22, 2008, 60-61, 96-7, 111n3; **23**, 2009, 18, 29n7; **24**, 2010, 21, 47-8, 50
 depicted in *My Lady Ludlow* **10**, 1996, 57, 58
 depicted in *North and South* **2**, 1988, 23-31, 89, 90; **3**, 1989, 34-6; **4**, 1990, 30-31, 33-6;
 5, 1991, 56; **12**, 1998, 42-3; **16**, 2002, 41-3; **21**, 2005, 10-12
 depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **5**, 1991, 52-3
 as deserving of charity **19**, 2005, 34, 35
 family structure **7**, 1993, 60-61
 foreign **17**, 2003, 9
 Elizabeth Gaskell and **20**, 2006, 28, 34, 44
 holidays/leisure time **3**, 1989, 58
 housing conditions **20**, 2006, 73, 75-80
 industrial unrest *see* industrial unrest; social conflict
 in Manchester **2**, 1988, 13; **19**, 2005, 34-51; **20**, 2006, 65-6, 73
 poverty among **18**, 2004, 41-2; **20**, 2006, 64, 54, 66, 69-70, 75-80
 publications/pamphlets intended for **20**, 2006, 29, 34
 John Ruskin on **10**, 1996, 77-9
 scientific interests **13**, 1999, 85-6; **19**, 2005, 34-51
 slave labour **18**, 2004, 42
 strike action **12**, 1998, 42-3; **14**, 2000, 75
 unemployment **19**, 2005, 39
 women *see* women workers
 in William Wordsworth's poetry **24**, 2010, 22
 see also trade union movement
 working conditions **14**, 2000, 75; **17**, 2003, 1, 9; **20**, 2006, 34
 depicted in *Mary Barton* **17**, 2003, 1, 4, 7-8
 depicted in *North and South* **21**, 2007, 11-12

working hours **7**, 1993, 62; **9**, 1995, 30, 41n8
 working women **11**, 1997, 65-6, 68-9; **23**, 2009, 42, 51n13
 depicted in *Mary Barton* **7**, 1993, 50-66; **16**, 2002, 76, 77-80
 depicted in *My Lady Ludlow* **11**, 1997, 69-76
 depicted in *Ruth* **13**, 1999, 57, 64-5
 depicted in *Sylvia's Lovers* **16**, 2002, 76
 domestic work **7**, 1993, 51-3; **8**, 1994, 21, 22-3
 seamstresses **9**, 1995, 30, 35, 41n8
 self-improvement **13**, 1999, 94
 single **11**, 1997, 68-76
 teachers **8**, 1994, 22, 26n12; **24**, 2010, 13
 World's Classics editions **19**, 2005, 12n26, 101-2
 Elizabeth Gaskell's works, introductions to **19**, 2005, 1-13, 96, 97-9, 100-101
 Novels and Tales of Mrs Gaskell series **19**, 2005, 2
 purchase by Oxford University Press **19**, 2005, 1
 Worthington and Padmore (Meta Gaskell's solicitors) **20**, 2006, 10
 Wright, Edgar **11**, 1997, 73; **15**, 2001, 22n34, 37n7; **22**, 2008, 143n46, 143n48
 Mary Barton edited by **4**, 1990, 57, 77n2; **6**, 1992, 14n2, 41n12; **10**, 1996, 39n1; **12**, 1998, 45;
 15, 2001, 20n5; **16**, 2002, 83n4
 'Mr Harrison's Confession' edited by **12**, 1998, 35n1
 Mrs Gaskell: The Basis for Reassessment **1**, 1987, 10, 25n20; **10**, 1996, 90n9; **12**, 1998, 21;
 16, 2002, 61-2; **18**, 2004, 52; **19**, 2005, 99nn2-3; **20**, 2006, 30; **21**, 2007, 92-3
 My Lady Ludlow edited by **10**, 1996, 64n7
 Wright, Terence
 on *Cranford* **24**, 2010, 76
 Elizabeth Gaskell, 'We are not angels... **16**, 2002, 90; **18**, 2004, 27, 32n7, 35n71, 35n76, 36n90;
 21, 2007, 93; **24**, 2010, 83nn12-13
 on 'Lois the Witch' **24**, 2010, 92
 Wright, Thomas
 Narratives of Magic Sorcery **5**, 1991, 31; **14**, 2000, 19-20, 23n17
 Wright, Thomas (the prison reformer) **13**, 1999, 85, 89-90, 97, 101n24
 Life of... **13**, 1999, 101n23
 Wu, Duncan
 Romanticism: An Anthology **21**, 2007, 85n22
 Wyatt family (of Clopton House) **5**, 1991, 12-13
 Wyke, Terry **19**, 2005, 50n31; **22**, 2008, 111n3
 Wynne, Deborah
 The Sensation Novel... **20**, 2006, 29

 Yamawaki, Yuriko (editor)
 Aspects of Love in the Works of Gaskell **17**, 2003, 57
 Yarrow, Philip J. **9** 1995, 67; **13**, 1999, 15, 44, 49; **21**, 2007, 103, 113n3
 Yatsugi, Aya **24**, 2010, 125n4

Yeazell, Ruth Bernard **20**, 2006, 44n1; **21**, 2007, 4, 22
Fictions of Modesty... **8**, 1994, 26n5, n8; **22**, 2008, 39n8, 41n37
the yeomanry **5**, 1991, 58-60; **8**, 1994, 17
Yorkshire, West Riding
depicted in *Life of Charlotte Brontë* **5**, 1991, 1; **11**, 1997, 4, 6, 11; **16**, 2002, 44
‘A Yorkshire Ghost Story’ (outline ghost story) **20**, 2006, 115-16
Young, G. M.
Early Victorian England... **18**, 2004, 33n23
Young, George
History of Whitby **15**, 2001, 52n28
Young, R. M.
Darwin’s Metaphor... **16**, 2002, 28n5
Youngson, A. J.
The Making of Classical Edinburgh **8**, 1994, 52n1
Zazo, Anna Luisa **1**, 1987, 44